# THE CONTENTS OF THIS THESIS

	BACKGROUND TO GENETICS	
NATURE	& NURTURE	5
	HERITABILITY	5
	Estimation of heritability	5
	Shared and non-shared environment	5
	MODES OF INHERITANCE	6
	Mendelian traits	6
	Complex traits	6
	Gene-environment interaction	6
GENES		7
	THE INHERITED CODE	7
	DNA	7
	Gene composition	7
	GENETIC VARIATION	8
	Crossovers and recombination	9
	Polymorphisms	9
	Linkage disequilibrium	9
	Haplotypes and haplotype structure	10
	GENE FINDING STRATEGIES	10
	Linkage analysis	10
	Association analysis	10
	COMPLEX GENETICS	11
	Association analysis strategies	11
	Locus heterogeneity	13
	Gene-gene interaction	13
	EMOTIONS	
TRAITS		18
TRAITS	MOOD & ANXIETY	18 18
TRAITS	MOOD & ANXIETY Symptoms of major depressive disorder	18
TRAITS	Symptoms of major depressive disorder	18 18
TRAITS	Symptoms of major depressive disorder Symptoms of anxiety disorders	18 18 18
TRAITS	Symptoms of major depressive disorder Symptoms of anxiety disorders Symptoms of premenstrual dysphoric disorder	18 18 18 18
TRAITS	Symptoms of major depressive disorder Symptoms of anxiety disorders Symptoms of premenstrual dysphoric disorder Prevalence of mood & anxiety disorders	18 18 18 18 19
TRAITS	Symptoms of major depressive disorder Symptoms of anxiety disorders Symptoms of premenstrual dysphoric disorder Prevalence of mood & anxiety disorders Comorbidity between depression & anxiety	18 18 18 18 19 19
TRAITS	Symptoms of major depressive disorder Symptoms of anxiety disorders Symptoms of premenstrual dysphoric disorder Prevalence of mood & anxiety disorders Comorbidity between depression & anxiety Heritability of mood & anxiety disorders	18 18 18 19 19 19
TRAITS	Symptoms of major depressive disorder Symptoms of anxiety disorders Symptoms of premenstrual dysphoric disorder Prevalence of mood & anxiety disorders Comorbidity between depression & anxiety Heritability of mood & anxiety disorders Pharmacological treatments of mood & anxiety disorders	18 18 18 19 19 19 20
TRAITS	Symptoms of major depressive disorder Symptoms of anxiety disorders Symptoms of premenstrual dysphoric disorder Prevalence of mood & anxiety disorders Comorbidity between depression & anxiety Heritability of mood & anxiety disorders Pharmacological treatments of mood & anxiety disorders Brain regions implicated in mood & anxiety	18 18 18 19 19 19 20 20
TRAITS	Symptoms of major depressive disorder Symptoms of anxiety disorders Symptoms of premenstrual dysphoric disorder Prevalence of mood & anxiety disorders Comorbidity between depression & anxiety Heritability of mood & anxiety disorders Pharmacological treatments of mood & anxiety disorders Brain regions implicated in mood & anxiety Neural correlates of the placebo response	18 18 18 19 19 19 20 20 20 22
TRAITS	Symptoms of major depressive disorder Symptoms of anxiety disorders Symptoms of premenstrual dysphoric disorder Prevalence of mood & anxiety disorders Comorbidity between depression & anxiety Heritability of mood & anxiety disorders Pharmacological treatments of mood & anxiety disorders Brain regions implicated in mood & anxiety Neural correlates of the placebo response <b>PERSONALITY TRAITS</b>	18 18 18 19 19 19 20 20 20 22 23
TRAITS	Symptoms of major depressive disorder Symptoms of anxiety disorders Symptoms of premenstrual dysphoric disorder Prevalence of mood & anxiety disorders Comorbidity between depression & anxiety Heritability of mood & anxiety disorders Pharmacological treatments of mood & anxiety disorders Brain regions implicated in mood & anxiety Neural correlates of the placebo response <b>PERSONALITY TRAITS</b> Karolinska Scales of Personality	18 18 18 19 19 19 20 20 20 22 23 23
	Symptoms of major depressive disorder Symptoms of anxiety disorders Symptoms of premenstrual dysphoric disorder Prevalence of mood & anxiety disorders Comorbidity between depression & anxiety Heritability of mood & anxiety disorders Pharmacological treatments of mood & anxiety disorders Brain regions implicated in mood & anxiety Neural correlates of the placebo response <b>PERSONALITY TRAITS</b> Karolinska Scales of Personality The Temperament and Character Inventory	18 18 18 19 19 19 20 20 20 22 23 23 23 24
TRAITS	Symptoms of major depressive disorder Symptoms of anxiety disorders Symptoms of premenstrual dysphoric disorder Prevalence of mood & anxiety disorders Comorbidity between depression & anxiety Heritability of mood & anxiety disorders Pharmacological treatments of mood & anxiety disorders Brain regions implicated in mood & anxiety Neural correlates of the placebo response <b>PERSONALITY TRAITS</b> Karolinska Scales of Personality The Temperament and Character Inventory <b>SIN</b>	18 18 18 19 19 19 20 20 20 22 23 23 24 25 25
	Symptoms of major depressive disorder Symptoms of anxiety disorders Symptoms of premenstrual dysphoric disorder Prevalence of mood & anxiety disorders Comorbidity between depression & anxiety Heritability of mood & anxiety disorders Pharmacological treatments of mood & anxiety disorders Brain regions implicated in mood & anxiety Neural correlates of the placebo response <b>PERSONALITY TRAITS</b> Karolinska Scales of Personality The Temperament and Character Inventory <b>SIN</b> <b>THE SEROTONERGIC SYSTEM</b>	18 18 18 19 19 19 20 20 20 22 23 23 24 25 25
	Symptoms of major depressive disorder Symptoms of anxiety disorders Symptoms of premenstrual dysphoric disorder Prevalence of mood & anxiety disorders Comorbidity between depression & anxiety Heritability of mood & anxiety disorders Pharmacological treatments of mood & anxiety disorders Brain regions implicated in mood & anxiety Neural correlates of the placebo response <b>PERSONALITY TRAITS</b> Karolinska Scales of Personality The Temperament and Character Inventory <b>SIN</b> <b>THE SEROTONERGIC SYSTEM</b> Development of the serotonergic system	18         18         18         19         19         20         20         20         22         23         23         24         25         25         25         25         25
	Symptoms of major depressive disorder Symptoms of anxiety disorders Symptoms of premenstrual dysphoric disorder Prevalence of mood & anxiety disorders Comorbidity between depression & anxiety Heritability of mood & anxiety disorders Pharmacological treatments of mood & anxiety disorders Brain regions implicated in mood & anxiety Neural correlates of the placebo response <b>PERSONALITY TRAITS</b> Karolinska Scales of Personality The Temperament and Character Inventory <b>SIN</b> <b>THE SEROTONERGIC SYSTEM</b> Development of the serotonergic system Serotonin synthesis and turnover	18         18         18         19         19         20         20         20         22         23         23         24         25          25          25          25          25          25          25          25          25          25          25 <t< td=""></t<>
	Symptoms of major depressive disorder Symptoms of anxiety disorders Symptoms of premenstrual dysphoric disorder Prevalence of mood & anxiety disorders Comorbidity between depression & anxiety Heritability of mood & anxiety disorders Pharmacological treatments of mood & anxiety disorders Brain regions implicated in mood & anxiety Neural correlates of the placebo response <b>PERSONALITY TRAITS</b> Karolinska Scales of Personality The Temperament and Character Inventory <b>SIIN</b> <b>THE SEROTONERGIC SYSTEM</b> Development of the serotonergic system Serotonin synthesis and turnover Serotonin receptors	18         18         18         19         19         20         20         20         22         23         23         24         25          25
	Symptoms of major depressive disorder Symptoms of anxiety disorders Symptoms of premenstrual dysphoric disorder Prevalence of mood & anxiety disorders Comorbidity between depression & anxiety Heritability of mood & anxiety disorders Pharmacological treatments of mood & anxiety disorders Brain regions implicated in mood & anxiety Neural correlates of the placebo response <b>PERSONALITY TRAITS</b> Karolinska Scales of Personality The Temperament and Character Inventory <b>JIN</b> <b>THE SEROTONERGIC SYSTEM</b> Development of the serotonergic system Serotonin synthesis and turnover Serotonin receptors The serotonin transporter	18         18         18         19         19         20         20         22         23         23         24         25
	Symptoms of major depressive disorder Symptoms of anxiety disorders Symptoms of premenstrual dysphoric disorder Prevalence of mood & anxiety disorders Comorbidity between depression & anxiety Heritability of mood & anxiety disorders Pharmacological treatments of mood & anxiety disorders Brain regions implicated in mood & anxiety Neural correlates of the placebo response <b>PERSONALITY TRAITS</b> Karolinska Scales of Personality The Temperament and Character Inventory <b>SIN</b> <b>THE SEROTONERGIC SYSTEM</b> Development of the serotonergic system Serotonin synthesis and turnover Serotonin receptors The serotonin transporter <b>SEROTONIN IN MOOD &amp; ANXIETY</b>	18         18         18         19         19         20         20         22         23         23         24         25
	Symptoms of major depressive disorder Symptoms of anxiety disorders Symptoms of premenstrual dysphoric disorder Prevalence of mood & anxiety disorders Comorbidity between depression & anxiety Heritability of mood & anxiety disorders Pharmacological treatments of mood & anxiety disorders Brain regions implicated in mood & anxiety Neural correlates of the placebo response <b>PERSONALITY TRAITS</b> Karolinska Scales of Personality The Temperament and Character Inventory <b>SIN</b> <b>THE SEROTONERGIC SYSTEM</b> Development of the serotonergic system Serotonin synthesis and turnover Serotonin receptors The serotonin transporter <b>SEROTONIN IN MOOD &amp; ANXIETY</b> The influence of serotonin on mood & anxiety	18         18         18         18         19         19         20         20         22         23         23         24         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         26          26
	Symptoms of major depressive disorder Symptoms of anxiety disorders Symptoms of premenstrual dysphoric disorder Prevalence of mood & anxiety disorders Comorbidity between depression & anxiety Heritability of mood & anxiety disorders Pharmacological treatments of mood & anxiety disorders Brain regions implicated in mood & anxiety Neural correlates of the placebo response <b>PERSONALITY TRAITS</b> Karolinska Scales of Personality The Temperament and Character Inventory <b>JIN</b> <b>THE SEROTONERGIC SYSTEM</b> Development of the serotonergic system Serotonin synthesis and turnover Serotonin receptors The serotonin transporter <b>SEROTONIN IN MOOD &amp; ANXIETY</b> The influence of serotonin on mood & anxiety Serotonin-related biological markers in mood & anxiety	18         18         18         18         19         19         20         20         22         23         23         24         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         26         26
	Symptoms of major depressive disorder Symptoms of anxiety disorders Symptoms of premenstrual dysphoric disorder Prevalence of mood & anxiety disorders Comorbidity between depression & anxiety Heritability of mood & anxiety disorders Pharmacological treatments of mood & anxiety disorders Brain regions implicated in mood & anxiety Neural correlates of the placebo response <b>PERSONALITY TRAITS</b> Karolinska Scales of Personality The Temperament and Character Inventory <b>JIN</b> <b>THE SEROTONERGIC SYSTEM</b> Development of the serotonergic system Serotonin synthesis and turnover Serotonin receptors The serotonin transporter <b>SEROTONIN IN MOOD &amp; ANXIETY</b> The influence of serotonin on mood & anxiety Serotonin-related biological markers in mood & anxiety Manipulation of the serotonergic system in mice	18         18         18         19         19         20         20         20         22         23         23         24         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         26         26         26         26         26         26         26         26         26         26         26         26         26         28
	Symptoms of major depressive disorder Symptoms of anxiety disorders Symptoms of premenstrual dysphoric disorder Prevalence of mood & anxiety disorders Comorbidity between depression & anxiety Heritability of mood & anxiety disorders Pharmacological treatments of mood & anxiety disorders Brain regions implicated in mood & anxiety Neural correlates of the placebo response <b>PERSONALITY TRAITS</b> Karolinska Scales of Personality The Temperament and Character Inventory <b>JIN</b> <b>THE SEROTONERGIC SYSTEM</b> Development of the serotonergic system Serotonin synthesis and turnover Serotonin receptors The serotonin transporter <b>SEROTONIN IN MOOD &amp; ANXIETY</b> The influence of serotonin on mood & anxiety Serotonin-related biological markers in mood & anxiety Manipulation of the serotonergic system in mice Serotonin and antidepressant effect	18         18         18         19         19         20         20         20         22         23         23         24         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         26         26         26          26
	Symptoms of major depressive disorder Symptoms of anxiety disorders Symptoms of premenstrual dysphoric disorder Prevalence of mood & anxiety disorders Comorbidity between depression & anxiety Heritability of mood & anxiety disorders Pharmacological treatments of mood & anxiety disorders Brain regions implicated in mood & anxiety Neural correlates of the placebo response <b>PERSONALITY TRAITS</b> Karolinska Scales of Personality The Temperament and Character Inventory <b>JIN</b> <b>THE SEROTONERGIC SYSTEM</b> Development of the serotonergic system Serotonin synthesis and turnover Serotonin receptors The serotonin transporter <b>SEROTONIN IN MOOD &amp; ANXIETY</b> The influence of serotonin on mood & anxiety Serotonin-related biological markers in mood & anxiety Manipulation of the serotonergic system in mice Serotonin and antidepressant effect <b>SEROTONIN-RELATED GENES</b>	18         18         18         19         19         20         20         20         22         23         23         24         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         26         26         26         26         26         26         26         26         26         26         26         26         26         28
	Symptoms of major depressive disorder Symptoms of anxiety disorders Symptoms of premenstrual dysphoric disorder Prevalence of mood & anxiety disorders Comorbidity between depression & anxiety Heritability of mood & anxiety disorders Pharmacological treatments of mood & anxiety disorders Brain regions implicated in mood & anxiety Neural correlates of the placebo response <b>PERSONALITY TRAITS</b> Karolinska Scales of Personality The Temperament and Character Inventory <b>JIN</b> <b>THE SEROTONERGIC SYSTEM</b> Development of the serotonergic system Serotonin synthesis and turnover Serotonin receptors The serotonin transporter <b>SEROTONIN IN MOOD &amp; ANXIETY</b> The influence of serotonin on mood & anxiety Serotonin-related biological markers in mood & anxiety Manipulation of the serotonergic system in mice Serotonin and antidepressant effect <b>SEROTONIN-RELATED GENES</b> Polymorphisms in the serotonin transporter gene	18         18         18         19         19         20         20         20         20         21         23         23         24         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         26         26         26         26         26         26         28         29
	Symptoms of major depressive disorder Symptoms of anxiety disorders Symptoms of premenstrual dysphoric disorder Prevalence of mood & anxiety disorders Comorbidity between depression & anxiety Heritability of mood & anxiety disorders Pharmacological treatments of mood & anxiety disorders Brain regions implicated in mood & anxiety Neural correlates of the placebo response <b>PERSONALITY TRAITS</b> Karolinska Scales of Personality The Temperament and Character Inventory <b>JIN</b> <b>THE SEROTONERGIC SYSTEM</b> Development of the serotonergic system Serotonin synthesis and turnover Serotonin receptors The serotonin transporter <b>SEROTONIN IN MOOD &amp; ANXIETY</b> The influence of serotonin on mood & anxiety Serotonin-related biological markers in mood & anxiety Manipulation of the serotonergic system in mice Serotonin and antidepressant effect <b>SEROTONIN-RELATED GENES</b>	18         18         18         18         19         19         20         20         20         21         23         23         24         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         25         26         26         26         26         26         26         28         29         30

Polymorphisms in the TPH1 and TPH2	34	
Polymorphisms in HTR3A and HTR3B	36	
Polymorphisms in GATA2	36	
SEROTONIN & BDNF	36	
Brain-derived neurotrophic factor: introduction	36	
BDNF in depression, anxiety and antidepressant action	37	
BDNF and the serotonergic system	38	
SEROTONIN & SEX STEROIDS	39	

## PAPERS I-V

Paper I. Results and discussion of Genotype over diagnosis in amygdala responsiveness: Affective processing in social anxiety disorder 40

 Paper II. Results and discussion of A link between serotonin-related gene polymorphisms, amygdala activity, and placebo-induced relief from social anxiety
 42

 Paper III. Results and discussion of A link between serotonin-related gene polymorphisms, amygdala activity, and placebo-induced relief from social anxiety
 42

Paper III. Results and discussion of Genetic variation in BDNF is associated with serotonin transporter but not 5-HT1A receptor availability in humans42

Paper IV. Results and discussion of A study of 22 serotonin-related genes reveals association between premenstrual dysphoria and genes encoding the GATA2 transcription factor, the 5-HT3B receptor subunit and tryptophan hydroxylase 2 44

Paper V. Results and discussion of Possible effects of interactions between the serotonin transporter polymorphism 5-HTTLPR, the *BDNF* Val66Met polymorphism and anxiety-related personality traits on self-reported controllable stressful life events 45

INFLUENCE OF SEX STEROID-RELATED GENETIC VARIATION ON PERSONALITY, AUTISM AND TRANSSEXUALISM				
TRAITS	49			
AUTISM	49			
Autism characteristics	49			
Theories of autism	50			
Genetics of autism	50			
TRANSSEXUALISM	51			
SEX STEROIDS	52			
INTRODUCTION TO SEX STEROIDS	52			
PRENATAL ANDROGEN EXPOSURE	52			
THE MENSTRUAL CYCLE	54			
SEX STEROID-RELATED GENES	54			
The androgen receptor gene	54			
The estrogen receptor gene beta	55			
The aromatase gene	55			
PAPERS VI-VIII				
Paper VI. Results and discussion of Influence of androgen receptor repeat polymorphisms on personality traits in				
men	56			
Paper VII. Results and discussion of Possible association between the androgen receptor gene and autism spectrum				
disorder	56			
Paper VIII. Results and discussion of Sex steroid-related genes and male-to-female transsexualism				
•	58			
ON THE DETECTION OF TWO-LOCUS GENE-GENE EFFECTS: PAPER IX				
Paper IX. Results and discussion of Detecting two-locus gene-gene effects using a monotone penetrance matrix				
	59			

SAMMANFATTNING PÅ SVENSKA	60
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS	62
METHODS	63
Methods for assessing genotypes	
Methods for assessing brain activity, serotonin transport	er and 5-HT1A availability
FOOTNOTES & ABBREVIATIONS	65
REFERENCES	67

## INTRODUCTION

Despite several thousand years of interest in the question, the nature and properties of the mind remain obscure, and so do the properties of the interaction between the brain and the mind, that is, how thoughts, memories and subjective feelings can emanate from physical entities such as proteins at specific positions in the brain. Human beings can learn, feel, reason, be creative, be self-conscious *et cetera*, and sometimes we attribute some aspects of these abilities only to ourselves, and not to other animals. All these abilities involve the brain. Historically, most theories of mind and behaviour have been formulated in the fields of philosophy and psychology. Before Cajal in the beginning of the 20<sup>th</sup> century proposed the brain to be built up of neurons that communicated with each other through spaces between cells, the brain was believed to be one big cell.<sup>1</sup> The brain is much more complex than other organs and it is also more inaccessible for exploration. Still, we have been able to investigate several aspects of the mind in action.

By studying subjects with brain injuries or specific cognitive impairments, rather than healthy subjects, brain regions involved in specific cognitive processes have been identified. The famous case of Phineas Gage (1848), who changed after he got a pole stuck through frontal parts of his brain, illustrates how certain frontal brain regions are involved in motivation, personality and in understanding the consequences of actions.<sup>2</sup> The frontal cortex is more than four times larger in humans than in non-human primates, and is involved in controlling most aspects of human behaviour. There is evidence that the development and growth of the frontal cortex is abnormal in autism.<sup>3</sup> The influence of factors that may affect brain development is investigated in relation to autism in paper VII.

The amygdala is a brain region that is crucial for emotional behaviours and that is activated by emotional stimuli, especially by fear and threat.<sup>4,5</sup> The activity of the amygdala affects or depends on mood and anxiety. Amygdala activity during emotional experience in subjects with social phobia is investigated in papers I & II.

Several findings regarding which neurotransmitters are involved in which behaviours have been come across by chance. The plant Rauwolfia serpentina has been ingested for centuries and can reduce psychosis and induce suicidal behaviour, effects that are due to the active substance Reserpine, which prevents storage and thus release of monoamines including serotonin and dopamine. Narcotic drugs also illustrate the involvement of specific neurotransmitters in *e.g.* happiness<sup>A</sup> or psychosis; when the mechanism of action of these substances becomes clear, a specific neurotransmitter can be linked to the emotion or behaviour. An aspect of the mind that is perceived as being impaired or abnormal in subjects diagnosed with a psychiatric disorder can be studied in those subjects; if that property improves with pharmacological treatment or is modified by genetic variation in genes with known gene products (proteins), that aspect of the mind may be linked to a neurotransmitter system.

The neurotransmitter serotonin is involved in controlling mood and anxiety, as demonstrated *e.g.* by the effectiveness of serotonergic drugs in reducing depressive and anxious symptoms, and by the induction of depressed mood when serotonin synthesis is inhibited in subjects with family members with depression.<sup>6,7</sup> The relationship between genetic variation in serotonin-related genes, on the one hand, and mood and anxiety-related traits, on the other, is investigated in papers I-V. Sex steroids affect the prenatal development of the brain, and the possible influence of sex steroid-related genetic variation on personality traits, autism and transsexualism is analysed in papers VI-VIII.

Comparisons of the frequency of genetic variations between subjects with psychiatric conditions (cases) and subjects without (controls) are used to find genetic variations that may influence the psychiatric trait. The identification of a genetic variant that affects a phenotype (the disease or trait) implies the elucidation of the original code underlying the increased susceptibility for that phenotype, *i.e.* one aspect of the aetiology (aitia=cause, logos=discourse) of the phenotype that is innate. By the identification of a relationship between a genetic variant and a phenotype, that gene, its product, and the pathways this product is involved in, can be connected to the phenotype.

Almost all psychiatric conditions are partly heritable. The heritability for autism is approximately 80% and that for depression and social phobia approximately 50%.<sup>8-10</sup> The genes that underlie this heritability are still largely unknown. Possible reasons for this are (i) that genes interact with each other and with the environment – a genetic variation may give rise to increased susceptibility for a disease in one person that carries it but not in another, possibly due to different variants on other locations (loci) in the genome or different environmental exposure, (ii) that different combinations of genetic variants may give rise to the same phenotype, and (iii) that rare variants are common in the genome – one person may have an increased vulnerability due to one such rare variant, whereas another person with increased vulnerability carries a different rare susceptibility variant. Paper IX introduces a new method that detects effects of combinations of genetic variations with increased probability.

When searching for susceptibility variants for psychiatric traits it is important to take environmental risk factors into consideration – by doing so, genetic variants that interact with the environmental exposure can be detected. Similarly, when searching for environmental risk factors, it is important to know which genes are involved in the heritable part of the aetiology. Risk factors for depression, including stressful life events and possible susceptibility genes, as well as the inter-relationship between these, are investigated in paper V.

The aims of this thesis are threefold. First, the influence of variation in serotonin-related candidate genes on mood disorders, and brain processes that appear to be involved in mood and anxiety disorders, as well as the influence of genetic variation in a neurotrophic factor on the serotonin transporter, which is important for the function of the serotonergic system, were explored. Second, variation in sex steroid-related genes was related to personality traits, autism and transsexualism. Third, a method that restricts the search for effects of combinations of genetic variants to certain patterns was introduced and shown to be better at detecting these two-locus effects.

# **BACKGROUND TO GENETICS**

## NATURE & NURTURE

The location of the soul or mind and the influence of nature on our mind were debated long before the concept of the genetic code was introduced. Hippocrates (460 BC - 370 BC) and Plato (430 BC - 350 BC) were the first to localize the mind in our heads. After them, Aristotle (380 BC - 320 BC) placed the rational soul in the heart, and his theories were leading for centuries. Descartes (1596-1650) influenced many scientific areas, philosophy of the mind being one of them; he placed the link between the body and the mind in the pineal gland. One of his successors was Locke (1632-1704), whose ideas were influenced by those of Descartes in many ways. Locke is known for the conceptualization of the mind as a "tabula rasa", a blank slate, and is frequently pointed out as the extreme-nurturist that ascribed all influence on the mind to nurture or environment, and none to nature or genes. Except for his use of the tabula rasa expression, his controversial opinion that Christian moral principles were not innate may have contributed to this interpretation. Locke believed that ideas, the components of the mind, came from experience (experience of the external through perception and experience of the internal through introspection), in contrast to Descartes, who stated that the ideas were innate and activated by experience. But, more importantly, Locke believed the mental *abilities* to be innate, *i.e.* that we are born with the ability to think, memorize and to use our senses. He also proposed personality traits and talents to be innate, a notion that is in line with current findings of considerable heritability estimates for such traits.<sup>11-14</sup>

## HERITABILITY

Heritability is the proportion of phenotypic *variation* in a population that is attributable to genetic variation. The proportion not explained by genetic variation is believed to be attributable to variation in environmental exposure.

### Estimation of heritability

Twin studies have been the major source of information regarding the respective contributions of genes and environment to a trait. One way of estimating heritability, is by comparing resemblances between monozygotic (MZ) twins, who share all their genes (however see<sup>15</sup>), and dizygotic (DZ) twins, who share on average half of their genes. MZ twins are hence twice as genetically similar than the average DZ twin pair, and the heritability is estimated as two times the difference in correlation for the trait:  $2 \cdot (r_{MZ}-r_{DZ})$ .

Even better at elucidating genetic and environmental components, albeit naturally more rare, are adoption studies, which compare the similarity between twins or siblings who are brought up together with the similarity of those brought up apart. The similarity between offspring and biological parents can also be compared to that between offspring and adoption parents.

## Shared and non-shared environment

The proportion of variation in the phenotypic trait attributable to the environment is divided into shared and non-shared environmental effects. Shared environmental factors reflect environmental exposure that makes the two siblings more alike. Shared environment, c<sup>2</sup>, is estimated by the DZ correlation minus half the heritability (the degree to which DZ twins share the same genes), *i.e.*  $c^2=r_{DZ}$  - (h<sup>2</sup>/2). Unique or non-shared environmental variance, e<sup>2</sup>, reflects the degree to which identical twins raised together are dissimilar and is estimated as  $e^2=1-r_{MZ}$ .

Historically, clustering of a trait in a family, such as two siblings affected by the same disease, was largely believed to be due to the environment they shared, *e.g.* their common upbringing. The contribution of shared environment to complex traits (see below) has however often turned out to be very low, whereas the contribution of genes and non-shared environment both generally are large.

## MODES OF INHERITANCE

### Mendelian traits

Mendel (1822-1884) studied the inheritance of traits in pea plants and found that it follows particular laws, which were later named Mendelian laws. The principles of Mendelian inheritance are the following: Consider a locus (which is a position in the genome) with two possible variants or *alleles*, A and a, and the trait or *phenotype* colour, which can take two forms: red and green. Assume that the presence of the A allele results in green colour and that the genotype *a/a* is the only genotype that results in red colour. Each parent transmits one of their alleles to their offspring. Two red parents will then always have red offspring. However, if one of the parents is green, the genotype of this parent can be either A/a or A/A. If this parent carries the A/A genotype and gets offspring with a red parent, then all offspring will be green, since all of them will carry an A allele. On the other hand, if the green parent carries the A/agenotype, offspring will be green and red in equal proportions, half of them will carry the a/a genotype and the other half will carry the A/a genotype. The inheritance of a Mendelian trait follows this pattern; the proportion of affected individuals can hence be predicted from the traits of the parents and grand-parents. For a dominant trait, inherited with a dominant mode of inheritance, only one susceptibility allele is required for the trait to appear, whereas for a recessive trait, two alleles are required for the trait to be expressed.

#### Complex traits

A complex trait does not follow a Mendelian mode of inheritance, and its aetiology depends both on genes and environment, including the involvement of different susceptibility genes in different subjects and also of combinations of genetic variants (see locus heterogeneity and gene-gene interactions below in the GENES section). Most psychiatric disorders are complex, *e.g.* autism, mood disorders and anxiety disorders. Despite extensive research aimed at finding genes for complex traits, no strategies have been successful in finding genes that explain the high heritabilities.

#### Gene-environment interaction

Neither genes nor the environment acts in isolation. Instead, genes and environment *interact* in influencing traits. A gene and an environment are said to interact when a gene has different effects on *e.g.* disease risk in different environments. Gene-environment correlation is the influence of genes on environmental exposure. For example, exposure to stressful life events has been shown to be heritable.<sup>16-18</sup>

## GENES

## THE INHERITED CODE

## DNA

A deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA) molecule looks like a spiral staircase. The nucleotides or bases, *i.e.* adenine (A), cytosine (C), guanine (G) and thymine (T) bind to each other in a specific manner (A-T and C-G), thus forming the base pairs that constitute the steps of the stairway. A and G are purines, whereas C and T are pyrimidines. The edges of the staircase are made up of sugars called deoxyriboses and of phosphate groups. Humans have 23 chromosome pairs in the nucleus of each cell. Each of these chromosomes is a DNA molecule. One member of a chromosome pair originates from the mother and one from the father. Although Delbruck suggested the chemical structure of the chromosomes to mediate heritable properties in the 1930s, the structure of DNA was discovered first in 1953<sup>19</sup>. In Figure 1 the chromosome has just replicated (duplicated) in the meta-phase of the cell-division cycle (mitosis) - the process when one mother cell divides into two daughter cells - and the chromosome is attached to the new chromosome copy at the centromer. When the cell is not dividing, DNA is packaged by proteins into chromatin to fit in the cell nucleus. Any location, or locus, in the genome, is made up of two variants or alleles, one situated on the maternal and one on the paternal chromosome of the chromosome pair. A combination of such alleles on the same parental chromosome is called a haplotype.

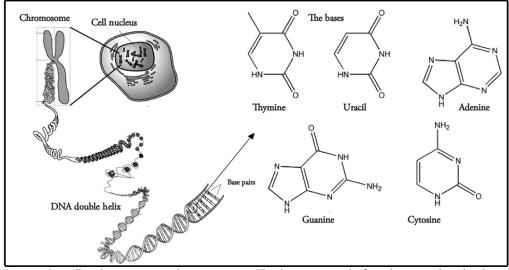


Figure 1. One cell nucleus contains 23 chromosome pairs. The chromosome in the figure has just replicated and is attached to the new chromosome copy. It consists of DNA, which is built up of the chemicals depicted in the picture, *i.e.* adenine, cytosine, guanine and thymine.

#### Gene composition

A gene is composed of exons, which are elements encoding amino acids, the building-stones of proteins, and by introns, which are non-coding elements. The regulatory region upstream of the gene is called the promoter and contains motifs where transcription factors bind. Transcription factors are proteins required for the expression, or *transcription*, of genes.

Transcription is the transformation of DNA to RNA, in which T is substituted for uracil (U) and the introns are spliced off. The region downstream the gene, the 3' untranslated region (UTR), holds several elements that regulate RNA stability and translation. In the *translation* process, which takes place outside of the nucleus, the ribosome reads codons, *i.e.* every three nucleotides of the messenger RNA (mRNA), and builds the protein from the amino acids that these codons encode.

## **GENETIC VARIATION**

Evolution occurs when heritable differences become more common or rare in a population, usually because the properties promote or reduce survival and reproduction, leading to a natural selection of those best suited for their environment. Genetic variation is thought to be under constant evolutionary pressure.<sup>20</sup>

#### Crossovers and recombination

Meiosis is the division of a cell into four gametes. A gamete contains one chromosome of each type and fuses with another gamete during conception in all organisms that reproduce sexually. In the prophase of meiosis, the two chromosomes of a pair, one of maternal and one of paternal origin, replicate and exchange genetic material at crossover points called chiasmata. One crossover creates new combinations of alleles (haplotypes) in half of the gametes (two of the four gametes produced by one cell, see Figure 2). Crossovers result in increased genetic variation in nature and thus enable acceleration of evolution by natural selection and formation of new genetically unique individuals.

Females display approximately 50% higher rates of crossovers than men (some species do not display crossovers in males). Some regions of the genome experience a larger rate of crossovers. Due to this and also that selection causes some crossovers not to survive, observed regions of increased crossover rates, so-called hot spots of recombination, are believed to be located in regions where presumably either variation is important, or conservation is not important.

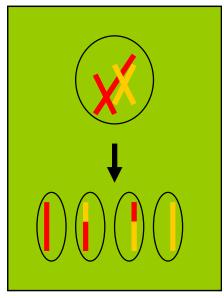


Figure 2. One crossover event creates recombined chromosomes in two out of four gametes.

If crossovers occur in uneven numbers between two loci, so-called recombination events can be observed. A recombination between two loci denotes the event that the two different grandparents contribute with one allele each at the two loci of that haplotype. When no recombination between two loci has occurred, it means that the haplotype contains two alleles which originate from the same grandparent. For loci in close proximity, at most one crossover occurs per generation, meaning that the recombination fraction directly measures genetic distance as determined by crossover probability. Recombination events are the basis for gene finding strategies such as linkage and association analysis<sup>21</sup>.

#### Polymorphisms

In the year of 2003, the human genome organization (HUGO) succeeded in sequencing the whole human genome of one person<sup>22</sup>. Our genomes are identical to over 99.9% but still differ on many locations. For example, one individual could have an ACGTTTT<u>A</u>-sequence in an important region of a gene encoding a protein necessary for the function of a neurotransmitter system, whereas another individual carries an ACGTTTT<u>T</u>-sequence at the same location, and this single nucleotide polymorphism (SNP), polymorph meaning it takes many (=poly) forms (=morphus), may implicate an increased or reduced vulnerability for disease. Since chromosomes come in pairs, such a polymorphic locus can give rise to three genotypes. An individual can thus carry one of the three genotypes *AA*, *AT* or *TT* on that specific locus.

SNPs are the most common sort of genetic variation. Other sorts of polymorphisms are *e.g.* insertion/deletion polymorphisms and repeat polymorphisms, so-called variable number of tandem repeats (VNTRs). Copy number variations are deletions or duplications of sequences that are longer than 1000 base pairs. A population that displays random mating is in Hardy Weinberg equilibrium (HWE), *i.e.* the state in which the proportions of genotypes in the population depends only on the allele frequencies.

The functional consequences of polymorphisms can be several. An SNP can be situated in an exon where it may lead to an exchange of which amino acid is coded for, which in turn can affect protein folding and/or function. This sort of SNP is called non-synonymous. In contrast, synonymous SNPs are situated in coding regions but do not change the amino acid sequence. Repeat polymorphisms in exons can encode stretches of amino acids; a CAG repeat may thus encode a repeat of the amino acid glutamine. The length of such a stretch of amino acids may affect protein function. Repeat polymorphisms of other sizes, such as the di-nucleotide repeats may affect the reading frame, leading to altered amino acid sequence or a truncated protein due to a premature stop codon. Polymorphisms can be situated in the promoter region where they may affect expression efficiency and protein amount. Polymorphisms in the UTR regions may affect RNA stability or they may be located in motifs for microRNAs, which inhibit translation. Intronic polymorphisms may influence splicing or other regulatory mechanisms.<sup>23</sup>

#### Linkage disequilibrium

Loci A and B, locus A with alleles A and a and locus B with alleles B and b, are in linkage equilibrium (LE) when the occurrence of e.g. allele A and allele B in a haplotype are independent events, and the haplotype frequency consequently can be determined as the product of the two allele frequencies,  $P(\text{haplotype } A-B)=P(A)\cdot P(B)$ . Linkage disequilibrium (LD) is measured by comparing the observed haplotype frequency with that expected if the loci had been in LE. When two loci are located closer to each other and are in linkage (see below), it is more likely that the occurrence of two of their alleles in a haplotype is non-random. Measures of LD do however not only depend on genetic distance, but also on allele frequencies and the time passed since the polymorphism first appeared. LD between two loci can also be the result of population stratification (see below).

D' is a measure of LD and is determined as the ratio between D and  $D_{max}$ . Absolute LD, r<sup>2</sup>, is determined as D<sup>2</sup> divided by the product of all allele frequencies. Only when r<sup>2</sup> is equal to its max value (=1) do two specific alleles *always* occur together on a haplotype, leading to the existence of two haplotypes only; the allele of locus B on a haplotype can then be absolutely

determined by the allele of locus A. The locus B allele can not be determined from the allele at locus A when D' equals to its max value (=1) and  $r^2$  is smaller than 1.

#### Haplotypes and haplotype structure

A haplotype is a combination of alleles on a chromosome. The haplotypes that two-locus genotypes consist of can be determined when at least one of the two loci is homozygous. Thus, for the two-locus genotype composed of the two genotypes A/a and B/B, the two haplotypes are A-B and a-B. However, for a two-locus genotype of two heterozygous loci with genotypes A/a and B/b, the haplotypic *phase* can not be determined: allele A can be on the same haplotype as allele b, or on the same haplotype as allele B, the two possibilities being the possible phases. When calculating LD measures between such loci, the haplotype frequencies need to be estimated; this is usually done by means of the expectation-maximization algorithm.

Haplotypes consisting of alleles that are in high LD in a population are called haplotype blocks. Two haplotype blocks may be separated by hot spots of recombination. Haplotype blocks are meaningful entities for association analyses since an allele that is located on a certain haplotype, even though it has not been measured, can indirectly give evidence of association. The HapMap project has defined so-called haplotype tag SNPs, which are SNPs that are supposed to cover the majority of variation in a gene.<sup>24</sup>

## GENE FINDING STRATEGIES

## Linkage analysis

Linkage analysis uses genetic information from families with many affected subjects to determine which genomic regions that are inherited together with the disease. In this manner, the chromosomal regions harbouring the relevant disease-causing genetic variations can be identified.

The basis of parametric linkage analysis is the recombination fraction, *i.e.* the fraction of offspring for which recombination has occurred between two loci on a chromosome. Two loci are completely unlinked when recombinants and non-recombinants are expected in equal proportions (recombination fraction 0.5), as when two loci are situated on different chromosomes. Linkage analysis measures how much the observed recombination fraction between two loci deviates from 0.5 and localizes the disease locus to a map interval bounded by crossovers. Parametric linkage analysis has been successful for Mendelian traits.

The basis of nonparametric linkage analysis is the number of alleles shared by affected sibpairs that are identical by descent (IBD). For a locus that is inherited with the disease locus (or is the disease locus), a sibpair that shares more alleles IBD is expected to have more similar phenotypes, *e.g.* both sibs are expected to be affected by a disease if one of them are. Nonparametric linkage analysis measures the deviation of the observed number of shared alleles IBD from the distribution that is expected when no disease locus is linked to the investigated locus. Non-parametric linkage analysis is used for complex traits but has not been successful.<sup>21</sup>

#### Association analysis

Association analysis is a comparison of genotype or allele frequencies between cases and controls (so-called case-control study) or a comparison of trait means between genotypes, or a comparison of the number of times an allele is transmitted or non-transmitted from a healthy parent to an affected offspring, the latter often analysed using transmission disequilibrium tests. If the investigated locus is close to the disease locus, the disease-related variant is more likely to

be transmitted on the same haplotype as the measured locus since it is less likely that any crossovers have occurred between the two loci. Association studies with dense markers have been used to follow up the results of linkage analysis, to further delimit the region that carry the disease-related gene or polymorphism.

Association studies can also be performed using candidate genes, *i.e.* genes whose products are linked to the trait. The investigated polymorphisms in these genes may be candidate polymorphisms, *i.e.* polymorphisms that affect protein amount or function, a strategy that not is dependent on recombination, or, they may be polymorphisms that are be in LD with functional polymorphisms. Association analysis may be a more powerful method than linkage analysis for identifying polymorphisms with small to moderate effect sizes on complex traits.<sup>25</sup>

The studies of papers I-VIII are all association studies. Papers I-III and VI investigate continuous outcome variables, whereas papers IV-V and VII-VIII are focused on dichotomous traits. Paper VII also includes a family-based association study.

Genome-wide association studies are becoming more feasible because of new technologies that can genotype many SNPs simultaneously. When many polymorphisms are investigated, the effect sizes need to be rather large (the *p*-values<sup>B</sup> need to be small) for an effect to be considered significant, since the multiple testing needs to be controlled for. One test in 20 becomes significant simply due to chance. A recent genome-wide association study investigated seven diseases. Although the sample sizes were relatively large, 2000 cases and 3000 controls, the *p*-value<sup>B</sup> needed to be under  $5 \cdot 10^{-7}$  to be considered significant, and the power was only around 40% for finding variations with relative risks of 1.3, and 80% for finding those with relative risks of 1.5 (relative risk = probability of disease when carrying one genotype / probability of disease when carrying another genotype).<sup>26</sup> The large size of association studies may thus affect the chance of finding genes with small effect sizes and increases the need for powerful gene analysis tests.

Spurious associations can arise due to population stratification. Allele frequencies differ between populations, even between regions within Sweden. Population stratification refers to the combination of two subpopulations that display different allele frequencies and different trait means, leading to spurious association between an allele and a trait. Even if there is no factual association between a locus and a trait in either of the subpopulations the trait mean can become very different for the three genotypes of the locus when the two populations are pooled.<sup>27</sup>

## COMPLEX GENETICS

#### Association analysis strategies

Research in psychiatric genetics of the last decade has mostly been devoted to studies of the relationship between one polymorphism and one trait, resulting in findings of polymorphisms with small effects, explaining approximately 1-5% of the variation in the studied trait. Although many associations have been reported, only a few have been replicated so many times that they now are considered to be established. Possible explanations for the inconsistencies in one-polymorphism-one-disease studies may be interactions between genes and locus heterogeneity, but incomplete penetrances, uncertainties in the age of onset for the conditions, and the notion that many of the polymorphisms that associations are reported for are probably neither necessary, nor sufficient for disease onset, are also of importance. More recently,

investigations of complex traits have tried to take the combined influence of several loci into account,<sup>eg.28</sup> thus considering the possibilities that different variants are susceptibility loci in different subjects, and that genes may interact with each other.

A rare disease was previously believed to be related to rare variants, whereas common polymorphisms were believed to increase the risk for common diseases (the rare disease – rare variant and common disease - common variant hypothesis). This view, together with the view that a rare variant more often *causes* a disease, than merely increases the risk for it, has now largely been abandoned. Rare variants seem to increase the risk also for common diseases, although different rare variants are present in different subjects with that disease (locus heterogeneity), leading to the necessity for huge sample sizes for these variants to be found. Similarly, quite common variants can be risk factors for rare diseases, possibly because they interact with other susceptibility polymorphisms (gene-gene interaction).

Three different approaches used when searching for susceptibility loci for complex diseases are: (i) to look at the diagnosis as a whole, ignoring clinical heterogeneity or even pooling diagnoses that have overlapping heritability, (ii) to reduce phenotypic heterogeneity by investigating phenotypes that are less clinically heterogeneous than are diagnoses, such as specific symptoms, and (iii) to investigate phenotypes considered to be more closely related to the genetic effect than are symptoms or diagnoses.

The first strategy is preferable when the different heterogeneous symptoms of a complex disease are believed to arise from the same genetic aberrations. The second strategy is applied when different aspects of disease are believed to be influenced by independent genes.

In favour of a view where one genetic variation can influence several aspects of disease, the same rare variants can sometimes give rise to very different autism-related phenotypes<sup>29-31</sup> and also to different diagnoses.<sup>32</sup> Supporting the second strategy, the evidence for the involvement of some genes in autism aetiology has been strengthened by reducing phenotypic heterogeneity, either by focusing on subjects with language impairment or on subjects with savant skills.<sup>C 33,34</sup>

The third approach has also been fruitful. Based on the assumption that the effect of a gene on a protein concentration or on a brain process is larger than that on a specific disease, it has become more common to investigate the relationship between one gene and one so-called intermediate phenotype, meaning a phenotype that possibly mediates the effect of the gene on the disorder. If the intermediate phenotype, e.g. a brain process alteration, is specific for a condition as well as heritable and is showing intermediate values for first-degree relatives, it is called an endophenotype. This strategy has led to findings of polymorphisms that explain a larger proportion of variance in the intermediate trait, compared to the effect sizes of studies that focus on diagnoses. If an intermediate phenotype is more common in, but not specific for, a certain condition, this does however not imply that a larger proportion of the variance in the condition is explained by that polymorphism. For example, hyper-responsiveness of the amygdala during observation of emotional stimuli<sup>D</sup> is an intermediate phenotype that is observed with higher frequency in depressive and anxious subjects than in controls, but which is not specific for subjects with these diagnoses.<sup>35,36</sup> The association of genetic variation in the serotonin transporter promoter region with activity within the amygdala has been much more consistent than that with clinical diagnoses of mood and anxiety disorders or with related temperamental measures.37,38

#### Locus heterogeneity

A phenotype is genetically heterogeneous when it has a genetically different aetiology in different individuals, i.e. when different polymorphisms can increase the risk for e.g. a disease independently of each other. One example is Alzheimer's disease. Mutations in one gene (encoding the amyloid precursor protein) lead to a Mendelian dominant inheritance of the disease, but are present only in very few Alzheimer families in the world.<sup>39</sup> Mutations in another gene (presenilin 1) also show high penetrance and give rise to a substantially increased disease risk. However, neither of these polymorphisms explains a large proportion of the affected individuals (the so-called population-attributable risk). Instead, another more common allele (the apolipoprotein E4 allele) increases the risk for sporadic (in contrast to familial) Alzheimer's disease,<sup>40</sup> a risk that is further increased by environmental risk factors. Depression is yet another condition for which there are rare variants with high penetrance, although most cases of depression are not explained by these. Amino acid substitutions in a serotonin synthesis enzyme thus have been shown to be much more common in depressive subjects than in controls, but they have only been found in very few subjects.<sup>41,42</sup>Notably, when several steps in a disease-related pathway are susceptible to interruption, it is reasonable to expect that locus heterogeneity is an important aspect of the genetic part of the aetiology of that disease.

One mathematical definition of locus heterogeneity has been described by Risch.<sup>43</sup> He defines a new sort of penetrances as well as so-called penetrance summands, which are obtained by applying the law of total probability to the penetrances-like entities. The penetrance-like entities could be interpreted as the probability of being A-affected or B-affected given genotype on locus A and locus B, respectively, *i.e.* P(A-affected|A-locus genotype) and P(B-affected|B-locus genotype). The penetrance summands could be interpreted as the probability of being A-affected as the probability of being B-affected, meaning that one disease is subdivided into two subdiseases, A and B, with exactly the same symptoms, only that the risk for subdisease A is influenced by locus A only, and that the risk for subdisease B is influenced by locus B only. This locus heterogeneity model is described like this:

#### $P(affected | AA, BB) = P(A-affected | AA) + P(B-affected | BB) - P(A-affected | AA) \cdot P(B-affected | BB)$

#### $P(affected) = P(A-affected) + P(B-affected) - P(A-affected) \cdot P(B-affected).$

The subdiseases A and B are only theoretical, and neither their prevalence, nor the penetrancelike entities can be determined. However, by applying common statistical rules to the above formulas, a relationship between two-locus penetrances, the two marginal penetrances and the disease prevalence can be found. A conceptualization of gene-gene interaction as departure from locus heterogeneity may be considered a reasonable theoretical definition; a test for assessing gene-gene interactions may then be designed to search for effects that deviate from the relationship expected by locus heterogeneity.

### Gene-gene interaction

Gene-gene interactions are possibly one of the reasons why one variant, allele *A*, causes an increased risk for disease in one person, but not in another. Different individuals have different genetic backgrounds; the variants that allele *A* can interact with are therefore different in two subjects. Gene-gene interactions are probably major contributors to variation in complex disease.<sup>44,45</sup> However, although gene-gene interaction analyses are performed more frequently and several interactions have been reported, there are, as yet, no *established* gene-gene interactions for psychiatric traits.

## Definitions

The definitions and interpretations of the terms epistasis and gene-gene interaction are many. The original definition of epistasis, expressed by Bateson in 1909,<sup>46</sup> was that the effect of one locus on the phenotype is masked by the presence of a certain allele of a second locus acting on the phenotype. By masked was meant that carriers of the masking allele *B* did not have different phenotypes for the three genotypes of the masked locus A. If the phenotype is colour, then carriers of the *A* allele are black, whereas a/a homozygotes are white. But this is the case only when the genotype of the interacting locus is b/b; whenever the masking *B* allele is present at locus B, there is no difference in colour between genotypes at locus A (Figure 3).



Figure 3. The original definition of epistasis.

The Bateson definition does not always overlap with that of epistatic interaction or epistacy, described by Fisher in 1918 as departure from additivity between the effects of two loci.<sup>47</sup> As pointed out by Phillips and Cordell,<sup>48,49</sup> the definition of epistasis has been widened, causing confusion in terminology and interpretation. The expressions gene-gene interaction and epistasis are usually used interchangeably and, although the definition usually includes that one locus alters the effect of another locus, the precise definition depends on which model is used for interaction analysis. The Fisher definition of epistatic interaction was further developed in the fifties<sup>50</sup> into the present conceptualization of interaction as the interaction term in a regression framework.

When interactions are synergistic, the effect of one polymorphism is potentiated by a genotype of the other locus. In contrast, antagonistic interaction means that the combined effect is smaller than the individual effects. Interaction is absent when the effects of two loci are independent, *i.e.* when the effects of the two loci are additive. These different sorts of interaction are depicted in Figure 4.

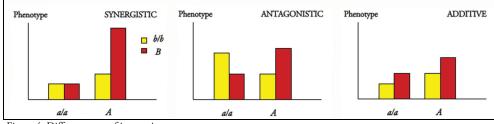


Figure 4. Different sorts of interaction.

#### Reasons for interaction analysis

The benefits of analysing interactions are: (i) that a larger proportion of the variance in a trait may be explained, (ii) that genes that are not found when ignoring interactions, due to small individual effects, may be identified, and (iii) that relevant biological mechanisms may be elucidated (although statistical interactions do not imply interactions on a physical or mechanistic level).

Several authors have pointed out the necessity for separation of synergistic and antagonistic interactions.<sup>51</sup> For synergistic interactions, detection of the loci involved, *i.e.* point (ii), is not a

principal problem. By including interactions in the models, however, a larger proportion of the variance in the complex trait can be explained. It is worth noting that for the original definition of epistasis as described by Bateson, the single loci would be *detectable* without the need for interaction analysis.

The second point above – stating that interactions may need to be analysed for loci to be detected – is particularly relevant for antagonistic interactions. If locus A only has an effect when allele *B* is present at locus B or if locus A has effects in different directions depending on B-locus-genotype, then locus A may not be found when the loci are investigated separately. Antagonistic interactions are believed to be responsible for inconsistencies across studies, including failures in attempts to replicate strong findings.<sup>44</sup> For large (*i.e.* that include many polymorphisms) association studies with the aim of detecting all loci implicated in disease, it may hence be important to include analysis of such interactions. Since the antagonistic interactions are the most statistically challenging, especially when marginal effects are absent (so-called disordinal interactions or pure epistatic interactions<sup>52,53</sup>), statisticians have been fascinated by them, and therefore made a point in investigating models with no marginal effects, most of them largely non-monotone.<sup>52,54-57</sup>

#### Monotone models

A monotone single-locus model assumes that the alleles within a locus display monotone effect patterns, meaning that the penetrance – if the trait is dichotomous – or the mean value – if the trait is continuous – of the heterozygote is not outside the interval defined by the penetrances or mean values for the two homozygotes. Treating genotype as a covariate – 0, 1, and 2 representing the number of risk alleles – in a regression analysis restricts the test to this monotone pattern of effect. A two-locus monotone model for a dichotomous trait similarly assumes that the two-locus penetrance matrix is monotone, *i.e.* that  $f_{ij} \leq f_{kl}$  for  $i \leq k$  and  $j \leq l$ , where  $f_{ij}$  are the two-locus penetrances and *i* and *j* designates the number of *A*-alleles and *B*-alleles in those genotypes.<sup>58</sup> A test restricted to monotone models hence does not detect effect patterns that are non-monotone, *e.g.* when the double heterozygote displays the largest penetrance or trait mean.

As shown in paper IX, a monotone penetrance matrix always has marginal effects, provided that either of the two loci is related to disease risk.

#### Regression analyses

Regression analysis is a method for obtaining a regression equation, in which the dependent response variable is a function of the independent or explanatory variables. The parameters of the function are estimated in a manner as to best fit the different values of the dependent and independent variables, usually using the least squares method.<sup>59,60</sup> In linear regression, the regression function is a line, representing the predicted value for each genotype. In logistic regression the dependent variable is dichotomous, representing *e.g.* presence and absence of the trait investigated. The logistic regression equation predicts the logarithm of the odds of being affected, *i.e.* the logarithm of the probability of being affected divided by the probability of not being affected. The logistic regression output can be expressed in terms of odds ratios (ORs). When the two loci are reduced to two meaningful genotypes each: A and  $\neg A$ , and similarly for locus B, in a full model including the individual loci and the interaction term, the OR for locus A is determined under the reference genotype of locus B ( $\neg B$ ) in this manner:

$$OR_{A_{\neg B}} = \frac{f_{A \neg B} / h_{A \neg B}}{f_{\neg A \neg B} / h_{\neg A \neg B}},$$

where  $f_{A\neg B}$  is the two-locus penetrance for the two-locus genotype  $A,\neg B$ , and  $h_{A\neg B}$  is the probability of being unaffected given that genotype. The interaction term is the ratio, R, between the OR for the interaction and the product of the ORs for the individual loci, or equivalently, the ratio between the OR for locus A under B as reference and the OR for locus A under  $\neg B$  as reference:

$$R = \frac{OR_{A_B}}{OR_{A_{\neg B}}} = \frac{(f_{AB} / h_{AB}) / (f_{\neg AB} / h_{\neg AB})}{(f_{A \neg B} / h_{A \neg B}) / (f_{\neg A \neg B} / h_{\neg A \neg B})}$$

Logistic regression was used in papers II, IV, V, VII and VIII, in paper II to control for the possible influence of other factors on the relationship between polymorphisms and the dependent variable, and in the other papers to explore the possible presence of interactions between polymorphisms. Stepwise backward elimination was used to eliminate non-significant variables from the logistic regression equation in papers IV and VIII.

When regression analysis is used, the interaction between two polymorphisms needs to explain an additional proportion of the variance, compared to that explained by the polymorphisms alone, in order to be significant. Several methods that claim to analyse genegene interactions do not compare the likelihood of a two-locus combination with that of the single-locus model and hence do not have this requirement.<sup>54-57</sup> These methods detect joint effects, which may or may not be interactive, but they can not distinguish between interactive and non-interactive joint effects. When the main goal is to find as many susceptibility loci as possible amongst many loci, the definition of interaction is however not a central issue. In contrast, the definitions of interaction and non-interaction are important when trying to elucidate the nature of the combined effect of two known susceptibility loci.

One strategy for finding interactions is a two-step approach, meaning that single-locus effects first are ascertained at a less strict significance level than that usually used, and that subsequent two-locus effects are analysed only between the loci that have passed step one.<sup>44,45</sup> Antagonistic interactions without any marginal effects will however not be found with this method.

#### Power considerations

When considering if interactions should be included in the analyses or not, there are also other aspects to take into consideration. The most important of these factors is statistical power<sup>B</sup>, *i.e.* the probability of finding existing effects. When only considering single-locus effects, the number of tests increases linearly with the number of loci included in the study – one test for every locus. Since an increased number of tests implies that more of them could become significant by chance, the significance level required becomes stricter in a linear manner for every locus added to the study, due to control for multiple testing. When considering all possible pairs of loci, the number of tests increases quadratically with the number of loci

included. For *n* loci, the number of tests thus is  $n \cdot (n-1)/2$ . The number of tests that need to be controlled for is hence much larger, resulting in a reduced power.

The difference in power between the two courses of action, *i.e.* either investigating single-locus effects only, or investigating two-locus effects, depends on the difference in size between the epistatic effect and the corresponding marginal effects; the power of finding the loci involved in an interaction may be higher when searching for marginal effects if the marginal effects of the two loci acting in epistasis are relatively high compared to the epistatic effect. However, if the size of the two-locus effect is considerably higher than the single-locus effect(s), then the two-locus approach will be more powerful. Marchini et al.<sup>45</sup> have found the two-locus approach to "win" over the single-locus approach for several monotone two-locus models, in spite of the large difference in the number of tests performed.

The need for tests with increased power was met in paper IX, where a test that is restricted to search for monotone two-locus effects is introduced. The power of finding monotone effect patterns was shown to increase by approximately 10 percent units, compared to an unrestricted test, by using this method.

# INFLUENCE OF SEROTONIN-RELATED GENETIC VARIATION ON THE REGULATION OF EMOTIONS

## TRAITS

## MOOD & ANXIETY

#### Symptoms of major depressive disorder

Major depressive disorder (MDD) is, according to DSM-IV (Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders, fourth edition), characterized by at least five of the following symptoms: (i) depressed mood, (ii) diminished interest or pleasure in almost all activities, (iii) weight or appetite gain or loss, (iv) insomnia or hypersomnia, (v) psychomotor agitation or retardation, (vi) fatigue or loss of energy, (vii) feelings of worthlessness, (viii) diminished ability to concentrate and (ix) recurrent thoughts of death (not just fear of) or suicide attempt or plan. Either of item (i) or (ii) needs to be present. The symptoms need to be present for at least two weeks and most symptoms must be present most of the day, nearly every day.

#### Symptoms of anxiety disorders

According to DSM-IV the anxiety disorders include generalized anxiety disorder (GAD), social phobia, panic disorder, specific phobias, obsessive-compulsive disorder (OCD) and post-traumatic stress disorder (PTSD). To what extent OCD should be regarded as an anxiety disorder has however been questioned, and it is also often pointed out that GAD may be more closely related to depression than to the other anxiety disorders.

Social phobia is characterized by excessive and unreasonable fear provoked by exposure to, or anticipation of, unfamiliar people in social or performance situations, and includes feelings of embarrassment and/or humiliation. GAD is characterized by excessive anxiety and worry during most days, lasting for at least six months. At least three of the symptoms restlessness, fatigue, concentration problems, irritability, muscular tension and sleep disturbance need to be present, and the symptoms must affect social or occupational function. Panic disorder implicates recurrent panic attacks, which are characterized by discrete periods of fear in the absence of real danger, accompanied by at least four symptoms such as shortness of breath, feelings of choking, palpitation, sweating, trembling or shaking, chest pain, a feeling of losing control or going crazy and fear of dying. The main features of specific phobia are excessive and irrational fear or anxiety provoked by exposure to or anticipation of a specific feared object or situation, such as spiders (arachnophobia) or heights (acrophobia). Subjects with OCD suffer from obsessions, i.e. anxiogenic recurrent and persistent thoughts and impulses, and compulsions, *i.e.* repetitive behaviours that the subject feels driven to perform in response to the obsession, and which lead to anxiety relief. PTSD is characterized e.g. by the reexperiencing of a traumatic event, that, when it occurred caused substantial fear or horror.

## Symptoms of premenstrual dysphoric disorder

Premenstrual dysphoric disorder (PMDD) is characterized by irritable and depressed mood. Common complaints during the luteal phase of the menstrual cycle are mood symptoms, including irritability, sadness and affective lability, the latter expressed as sentimentality or tearfulness, and somatic symptoms including *e.g.* breast tenderness, bloating and headaches.

The DSM-IV diagnosis PMDD requires presence of at least one of the core mood symptoms, *i.e.* irritability, depressed mood, anxiety or affective lability, and also requires for the symptoms to be present during the luteal phase and absent during the follicular phase of the menstrual cycle and to affect professional, social or family function. The most prominent symptom is usually irritability.<sup>61</sup> During the luteal phase, the risk for suicidal attempts is increased in women with PMDD, and the severity of the mood-induced impairments is of the same magnitude as that for patients with MDD during depressive episodes.<sup>62</sup>

#### Prevalence of mood & anxiety disorders

Depression and anxiety disorders are more common in women than in men; the lifetime prevalence of depression is approximately 20-40% in women and 10-20% in men.<sup>63-66</sup> The lifetime prevalence for any anxiety disorder is approximately 17%.<sup>67</sup> The 7-12% prevalence for social phobia is the largest among the anxiety disorders.<sup>63,68-70</sup> The prevalence of PMDD, a disorder that only affects fertile women, is approximately 5% in this group.<sup>61</sup>

### Comorbidity between depression & anxiety

Comorbid anxiety disorders are common in depression, including GAD, panic disorder and phobias; as an example, over 70% of subjects with GAD have a history of depression<sup>71</sup> and up to 90% of patients with anxiety disorders experience a depressive episode some time in life.<sup>72</sup> High levels of anxiety-related traits, such as neuroticism, have been shown to predict, or at least to be strongly related, to depression.<sup>73,74</sup>

#### Heritability of mood & anxiety disorders

The heritability of unipolar depression is under 50%.<sup>8,75,76</sup> This is a low heritability compared to that of e.g. bipolar disorder, displaying a heritability of almost 90%.<sup>77</sup> Non-heritable factors may thus be assumed to play a considerable role for the aetiology. Childhood trauma and stressful life events are associated with an increased risk for depression78-80; the risk for depression is doubled by exposure to childhood trauma and approximately 50% of those who suffer childhood trauma display a depressive episode in their lifetime.81-85 The variation in vulnerability to trauma between individuals is probably due to genes, a notion that is supported by findings showing interactive effects between genetic variation on the one hand, and stressful life events just prior to depression onset, or childhood maltreatment, on the other, in predicting depression.<sup>86</sup> Also the exposure to stressful life events is however heritable,<sup>18</sup> and the genes of the parents may increase the risk for exposure to stressful life events of their offspring. Given that genetic variation can influence environmental exposure, it is possible that some alleged gene-environment interactions are instead due to interactions between genes, one of the interacting genes being the one that influences the environmental exposure. The predictive value of stressful life events for depression is also rendered complicated by (i) the increased reporting of life events as stressful when depressed,<sup>87</sup> especially when reports of stressful life events and depression are given simultaneously,<sup>88-90</sup> (ii) the possibility that the same genetic variants may increase the risk for exposure to stressful life events and the risk for depression,<sup>89</sup> and (iii) the possibility that personality traits associated with depression, and/or depression per se, increase the risk of being exposed to stressful life events.<sup>91</sup> Most of the anxiety disorders, including social phobia, display heritabilities of approximately 50%<sup>9,92</sup> as do anxiety-related personality traits <sup>93</sup> and PMDD.<sup>94</sup> The heritability for depression has been reported to be partly shared with that for anxiety disorders and with that for anxiety-related traits, thus indicating that the same genes may affect these different traits.74,95-97

#### Pharmacological treatments of mood & anxiety disorders

The most commonly prescribed antidepressant drugs are serotonin reuptake inhibitors (SRIs, see below in the SEROTONIN section), which are effective also for anxiety disorders and for PMDD.<sup>98-103</sup> These drugs display an approximately 4-week-long delayed onset of antidepressant effect and an approximately 8-week-long delay of anxiety-reducing action; moreover, during the initial period of administration they may enhance anxiety, particularly in subjects with panic disorder.<sup>104-106</sup> For PMDD, however, the response is instant and SRIs can hence be administered intermittently (*i.e.* only during the luteal phase of the menstrual cycle).<sup>101,107</sup> Anxiety-related traits, as measured with the scales harm avoidance and self-directedness (see PERSONALITY), may also display reductions after chronic SRI treatment, the latter also in healthy individuals.<sup>108,109</sup> Also anxiety-reducing are benzodiazepines, which are agonists on the gamma-aminobutyric acid (GABA) receptor, subtype A, and thus reduce excitability of the central nervous system. Benzodiazepines can be used to counteract anxiety-related symptoms upon initial use of SRIs, and in addition to being anxiolytic, benzodiazepines also have sedative, muscle-relaxing and anticonvulsant effects. Longterm use of benzodiazepines leads to addiction.

#### Brain regions implicated in mood & anxiety

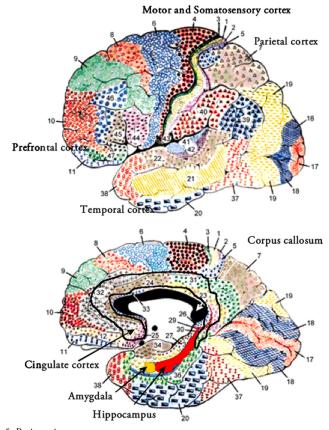
The brain cortex is divided into Brodmann areas (BA), defined and numbered by Brodmann<sup>110</sup> and based on the cytoarchitectural organization of neurons he observed in the cortex (Figure 5).<sup>111</sup> Several regions have been proposed as those responsible for mood and anxiety symptoms, including *e.g.* regions related to fear, emotional memory, stress and reward. Two of these are the hippocampus and amygdala, which are depicted in Figure 5 and discussed below.

#### Hippocampus

The involvement of the hippocampus in depression has been suggested by: (i) the discovery of reduced hippocampal volume in a subgroup of depressed patients, 112-117 (ii) the dysregulation of the hypothalamus-pituitary-adrenal (HPA) axis, which is partly regulated by the hippocampus, in this disorder,<sup>118</sup> and (iii) animal studies showing chronic stress and chronic glucocorticoid treatment to induce depressive-like symptoms and reduced hippocampal plasticity, including e.g. reduced dendritic sprouting and reduced neoneurogenesis,<sup>119-122</sup> all of which are reversed by different antidepressant treatments.<sup>115,123-127</sup> However, several antidepressant treatments are effective in animal models<sup>E</sup> also when neoneurogenesis is inhibited<sup>115,128</sup>; moreover, the importance of neoneurogenesis in the adult organism is probably different in rodents and humans. The work of Pasko Rakic thus suggests that if new neurons are produced in adult human brains, they would probably not be incorporated into established networks<sup>129</sup> and hence not be of functional importance, possibly because such incorporation would impair longterm memory or increase irrelevant connections between neurons.<sup>130</sup> Although extensively investigated in relation to depression, lesion of the hippocampus causes impairments of explicit memory<sup>F</sup> but does not induce depressive symptoms,<sup>131</sup> thus arguing against the notion that hippocampal dysfunction plays an important role in depression aetiology.

Since MZ twins discordant for depression are discordant also for hippocampal volume, reduced hippocampal volume in depression does not seem to be related to the genetic part of the aetiology for depression.<sup>132</sup> It may, however, be associated with environmental risk factors

for depression, and thus possibly to the environmental part of depression aetiology. Reduced hippocampal volume has been reported for first-episode cases,<sup>112</sup> suggesting that it is not a consequence of depression. The hippocampus reduction has been shown to correlate with stressful life events prior to depression onset and the volume has been reported to be more reduced in depressed subjects who have experienced childhood trauma than in those who have not.<sup>133-137</sup> A small hippocampal volume may also be a risk factor for PTSD, since both subjects with PTSD and their unaffected relatives display reduced volumes.<sup>138</sup>



## Figure 5. Brain regions.

#### The amygdala

The amygdala reacts to emotional stimuli, with largest activation seen for threat and fears.<sup>139-144</sup> It is involved in the acquisition and expression of fear and fear conditioning,<sup>E 5,145-148</sup> and in the enhanced memory displayed for emotional stimuli, as compared to neutral. The magnitude of the amygdala engagement during encoding of emotional stimuli correlates with retrieval performance.<sup>149-154</sup> A reduced volume of the amygdala may be associated with an increased acquisition of fear and conditioned fear response, as well as with an elevated rise of cortisol levels to stress.<sup>155</sup> Lesions of the amygdala results in social disinhibition, emotional blunting, reduced fear conditioning and in the absence of reactions associated with emotional states<sup>5,156,157</sup>, whereas electric stimulation of the amygdala may increase glucocorticoid levels and fear-induced attention, vigilance and freezing.<sup>158</sup>

The volume of the amygdala may be reduced in depression.<sup>159,160</sup> The reactivity of the amygdala to emotional faces, *i.e.* the difference in amygdala activity when a person is presented with an emotional face as compared to when he or she is presented with a neutral face (reactivity = activity<sub>emotional</sub>-activity<sub>neutral</sub>), has been shown to be increased in depressive subjects<sup>36,161-163</sup> (however see also<sup>164</sup>). The amygdala reactivity may be increased during the premenstrual phase in women with PMDD.<sup>165</sup> Several anxiety disorders including social phobia,<sup>166-175</sup> specific phobias,<sup>167</sup> PTSD<sup>167,176-180</sup> and GAD<sup>181</sup> also display exaggerated amygdala reactivation to emotional stimuli and anxiety provocation, with larger effects seen for aversive than for positive stimuli<sup>177</sup>. In addition, increased levels of anxiety-related traits and elevated anxiety sensitivity have been associated with increased amygdala reactivity to emotional stimuli.<sup>172,182</sup> Interestingly, the emotionally valenced stimuli need not reach conscious awareness to engage the amygdala.<sup>36,144,183</sup>

The exaggerated amygdala reactivity in depression and anxiety disorders has been shown to be reduced by antidepressant and anxiety-reducing treatments, including pharmacological treatment, cognitive-behavioural therapy and sleep deprivation,<sup>36,69,184-187</sup> an attenuation that correlates with response and also is present in healthy individuals,<sup>188,189</sup> in whom chronic SRI treatment may reduce hostility and anxiety-related traits.<sup>109,190,191</sup>

Depression also appears to be related to increased amygdala metabolism or activity at rest,<sup>192-196</sup> an intermediate phenotype that may correlate with depression severity.<sup>197</sup> Also amygdala metabolism appears to be reduced by antidepressant treatment.<sup>185</sup>

Amygdala reactivity to angry faces is investigated in paper I. Subjects with social phobia and controls both displayed enhanced activation when presented with the angry faces; however, there was no significant difference in reactivity between these groups. Variation in serotonin-related genes was however linked to amygdala reactivity.

#### The interaction of frontal regions with the amygdala

Stimulation of regions in the prefrontal cortex (PFC) can impair amygdala-dependent processes such as fear conditioning.<sup>5,156,157</sup> Reduced inhibitory prefrontal control over amygdala activation may be related to the increased response of the amygdala in depression and anxiety; moreover, this inhibitory control may be affected by chronic stress exposure.<sup>163,180,181,198-200</sup>

Both the amygdala and the anterior cingulate cortex (ACC) display lower volumes in depression,<sup>159,201</sup> and a compromised connectivity between these two regions has been suggested to be related to depression and anxiety<sup>202</sup>. The ACC is activated during induction of happy and sad mood<sup>203</sup> and during distal threat.<sup>204</sup> A circuitry involving connections between the amygdala and different parts of the ACC may be important in emotional processing, and this circuitry shows lower connectivity in carriers of certain variants of a polymorphism in the promoter of the gene encoding the protein responsible for serotonin reuptake, explaining 30% of the variation in anxiety-related personality traits.<sup>202,205</sup> In depressed patients, the rest activity and metabolism of the ACC has been reported to be reduced.<sup>185,201</sup> The ACC is also implicated in antidepressant response; antidepressant treatment may downregulate the resting activity of the subgenual region of the ACC in responders<sup>185,206</sup> and stimulation of the subgenual ACC has been reported to relieve symptoms of depression.<sup>207</sup>

#### Neural correlates of the placebo response in depression and anxiety

Placebo refers to the beneficial outcome of a treatment known to have no specific effect for the condition being treated, but in the efficacy of which the patient believes. Approximately 20 -

50% respond to placebo in clinical placebo-controlled studies of antidepressant and anxietyreducing effect.<sup>208-212</sup> The response to placebo is believed to be due to expectancies.<sup>213</sup> It should however be emphasized that some of the symptom reduction often attributed the influence of placebo in antidepressant drug trials may be due to other factors, such as spontaneous recovery.

Placebo administration not only influences behaviour and symptomathology but also disorder-related brain activity.<sup>214,215</sup> Several of the changes observed after both pharmacological and psychological treatment of depression and anxiety,<sup>187</sup> are observed also after placebo treatment,<sup>213,216</sup> *e.g.* the reduction of activity in limbic regions.<sup>215</sup> In addition, subjects responding to placebo usually display an increased activity of the rostral ACC, possibly reflecting a conflict resolution between expectations and experience.<sup>213</sup> Subjective reports of unpleasant feelings and amygdala response to unpleasant emotional stimuli can be reduced by falsely telling subjects that they are receiving anxiolytics, when they have previously experienced the effect of the drug.<sup>217</sup>

In paper II, amygdala activity during public speaking was measured before and after chronic placebo treatment. Responders displayed reduced public speaking-induced amygdala activity after placebo treatment. The reduced amygdala activity was only observed in carriers of certain serotonin-related genotypes.

## PERSONALITY TRAITS

Personality traits can be assessed by different questionnaires. Two of these are the Karolinska Scales of Personality (KSP) and the Temperament and Character Inventory (TCI). Personality as assessed with both these scales has been shown to be partly heritable.<sup>11,14,93</sup>

#### Karolinska Scales of Personality

KSP consists of 135 items forming 15 subscales. These subscales are often classified into four factors covering different dimensions of temperament: neuroticism, psychoticism, non-conformity and extraversion.<sup>93,218-220</sup>

The neuroticism factor of KSP measures anxiety and depression-related traits and includes the subscales psychic and somatic anxiety, muscular tension, psychastenia, socialization, guilt and inhibition of aggression. The psychic anxiety subscale includes items about feeling worried, anticipatory anxiety for minor things, bad self-confidence, not speaking up for oneself, being easily offended, shyness and insecurity around strangers and acquaintances. Somatic anxiety includes restlessness without reason and not feeling at ease, as well as several somatic symptoms such as heart pounding loud or sweating and occasional feelings of panic. Subjects scoring high on muscular tension are tense and un-relaxed, those scoring high on psychastenia are easily fatigued, those with high socialization are satisfied with their life situation and those with high guilt often feel remorseful and ashamed about thoughts and actions. Inhibition of aggression means that the subject acknowledges when being badly treated and gets upset without saying or showing it.

The non-conformity factor in KSP is related to anger, and is characterized by high verbal and indirect aggression, *i.e.* easily getting into quarrels, telling or shouting at people when not agreeing with them and expressing anger by slamming doors or throwing things. The nonconformity factor also includes being easily irritated and lacking patience with people, and having low scores on the social desirability subscale, *i.e.* that it is unimportant for the subject to be liked and to be seen as a good person.

KSP also includes the personality factors extraversion and psychoticism, the former consisting of the subscales impulsiveness and monotony avoidance and the latter of the subscales suspicion and detachment. Impulsiveness measures non-planning and acting on the spur of the moment, and monotony avoidance measures how much the subject avoids routine and desires action. Detachment means avoiding involvement in others, and a highly suspicious individual believes people to laugh at or offend him or her and also wonders for what reasons people are nice to him or her (distrusting motives).

#### Temperament and character inventory

TCI is based on a self-administered true/false questionnaire and is designed to assess personality along four temperament dimensions – novelty seeking, harm avoidance, reward dependence and persistence – and along three character dimensions – self-directedness, cooperativeness, and self-transcendence.<sup>221,222</sup> The original TCI scales have been translated into Swedish.<sup>223</sup>

The harm avoidance (HA) dimension of TCI measures anxiety- and depression-related traits and includes questions regarding anticipatory anxiety, fear of uncertainty, shyness, behavioural inhibition, fatigability and asthenia; the majority of items deals with anticipatory worries and anxiety, especially fear of the unfamiliar (9 items out of 20), shyness and fear of strangers and social interaction with strangers (5 items), and lack of strength (3 items). The dimensions self-directedness and possibly also reward dependence may also be related to anxiety. High scores on self-directedness indicates high will-power and choosing behaviours that optimizes the chance of reaching goals, whereas low scores indicate that the subject does not believe that he or she is able to control his or her choices, that the subject wants others to solve his or her problems and the wish for superpowers. Reward dependence measures the degree to which the subjects depends on approval from others and lacks independence. High scores are also indicative of a person that is sentimental, talks a lot about his or her feelings and is empathic and helpful.

The temperament dimension novelty seeking includes questions on impulsivity and flexibility, on being outgoing versus reserved, and on the wish to try new things. Several items also address wasting money, not liking laws and lying. The temperament dimension persistence is a measure of how hard the individual tries to achieve well and works hard even when exhausted. High scores on the character dimension cooperativeness reflect a person who is accepting, empathic, non-egoistic and who likes to help others. The self-transcendence scale consists of questions regarding how much the subject is devoted to a religion or philosophy and to what degree he or she believes in supernatural things such as clairvoyance, how much he or she has sacrificed for world peace and justice, and how much he or she has experienced feelings of spiritual connection with nature when relaxed.

## SEROTONIN

## THE SEROTONERGIC SYSTEM

#### The development of the serotonergic system

Serotonergic neurons reside in the raphe nuclei, caudal to the isthmus, and project to most parts of the brain. Rostral parts of the raphe, including the nucleus raphe pontis, the median raphe (nucleus centralis superior) and the dorsal raphe, project to the forebrain, whereas caudal parts, including nucleus raphe obscurus, magnus and pallidus, project to the spinal cord. The division of the raphe into caudal and rostral parts displays an approximate overlap with gene expression profiles.<sup>224</sup>

An intricate network of essential factors initiates the formation of serotonergic neurons. Sonic hedgehog and fibroblast growth factor 8 (FGF8) are essential for the rostral and the caudal raphe neurons, respectively, and FGF4 and NKX2-2 for serotonergic specification.<sup>225-227</sup> The interaction between NKX2-2 and NKX6-1 is important for expression of *GATA3* and *GATA2*, which encode GATA-binding protein 2 and 3 and which induce the expression of *LMX1B* and *FEV* (Pet1 in animals). The latter two are required for the expression of enzymes of importance for serotonin synthesis – the tryptophan hydroxylases (TPH1 & TPH2) – and for the expression of the serotonin transporter.<sup>225</sup>

#### Serotonin synthesis and turnover

The serotonin precursor tryptophan is an essential amino acid that is actively transported into the brain. In the rate-limiting step of serotonin synthesis, it is converted by TPH to 5hydroxytryptophan (5-HTP), which subsequently is converted into serotonin (5hydroxytryptamine; 5-HT) by aromatic amino acid decarboxylase (AADC).

In adults,<sup>228,229</sup> TPH1 is expressed primarily in the periphery and in the pineal gland,<sup>230,231</sup> whereas TPH2 is brain-specific<sup>232,233</sup>; its expression is at least fourfold to that of TPH1 in all brain regions except for the pineal gland.<sup>232,234</sup> TPH can be inhibited by *para*-chlorophenylalanine (*p*CPA), with serotonin depletion as a consequence. Serotonin is degraded by monoamine oxidase, preferably the A subtype (MAOA), to 5-hydroxyindole-acetic acid (5-HIAA).

## Serotonin receptors

There are at least 17 serotonin receptor subtypes, all of which are G-protein coupled, except for the 5-HT3 receptor, which is a ligand-gated ion channel composed of five subunits. The serotonergic autoreceptors of type 1A and 1B – 5-HT1A situated on soma and dendrites and 5-HT1B on nerve terminals – exert negative feedback on serotonergic neurotransmission. Whereas stimulation of 5-HT1A autoreceptors primarily inhibits the firing of serotonergic neurons <sup>235</sup>, 5-HT1B receptors decrease synthesis rate and release.<sup>236,237</sup> Both these receptor subtypes are also present postsynaptically where they decrease excitability of the postsynaptic neuron.

### The serotonin transporter

The serotonin transporter (also referred to as 5-HTT or SERT) performs sodium-dependent transport of serotonin from the synaptic cleft back into the nerve terminal, so-called serotonin reuptake, thus determining the duration and intensity of the influence of the transmitter on

serotonergic receptors. The serotonin transporter is the target of antidepressant SRIs, which inhibit serotonin reuptake from the synaptic cleft.

By inhibiting serotonin reuptake, the SRIs cause an acute, approximately fivefold, increase in extracellular serotonin levels,<sup>238,239</sup> with the largest elevation observed in the raphe nuclei where the density of the transporter is highest.<sup>240-244</sup> As extracellular serotonin levels increase, the negative feedback system (5-HT1A and 5-HT1B receptors)<sup>245</sup> is activated, leading to a reduced firing of serotonergic neurons and a reduced synthesis and release of serotonin.<sup>235,246-249</sup> The reduction in serotonergic nerve cell firing induced by SRIs is blocked by 5-HT1A antagonists.<sup>250</sup> The increased extracellular serotonin levels seen after acute SRI treatment represents the net effect of serotonin transporter inhibition and 5-HT1A-mediated negative feedback; 5-HT1A thus restrains the SRI-induced elevation in extracellular serotonin levels as illustrated by an increased elevation of serotonin when a 5-HT1A antagonist is simultaneously administered.<sup>251</sup>

Administration of SRIs leads to reduced serotonin brain tissue concentration, as measured in animals,<sup>252</sup> and 5-HIAA levels are reduced after acute or chronic SRI treatment, both in lumbar cerebrospinal fluid (CSF) and in jugular venous blood.<sup>253,254</sup>

Mice failing to express the 5-HTT, due to genetic manipulation (5-HTT knock-outs), display increased baseline extracellular serotonin levels, 50% reductions in the number of serotonergic neurons, substantially reduced firing rates in the dorsal raphe, altered serotonin receptor function and approximately 50% reduction in serotonin tissue concentrations.<sup>255-261</sup> Similar changes are observed also in heterozygous knock-outs and also for animals with transient inhibition of the serotonin transporter perinatally.<sup>262</sup>

## SEROTONIN IN MOOD & ANXIETY

#### The influence of serotonin on mood & anxiety

The majority of antidepressants act on the serotonergic system. MAO inhibitors thus block the degradation of serotonin and tricyclic antidepressants (TCAs), serotonin and noradrenaline reuptake inhibitors (SNRIs) and selective serotonin reuptake inhibitors (SSRIs) all inhibit the serotonin transporter (*i.e.* they are SRIs). Chronic treatment with SRIs is effective both for depression and anxiety disorders.

Administration of 5-HTP may give rise to an amelioration of depressive symptoms,<sup>263</sup> whereas depletion of the serotonin precursor tryptophan<sup>G</sup> may induce depressive mood.<sup>264</sup> In particular, it leads to relapse of depressive subjects in remission<sup>265-267</sup> and reduces mood in subjects with a family history of depression.<sup>6,7,265,268,269</sup> Serotonin depletion by *p*CPA also appears to induce relapse in depressed patients.<sup>270</sup> In animals, however, depletion of serotonin using *p*CPA results in reduced anxiety-like behaviour and increased aggression, feeding and sexual behaviours<sup>271-273</sup> and acute depletion of tryptophan does not appear to affect anxiety-related behaviours.<sup>276</sup>

#### Serotonin-related biological markers in mood & anxiety disorders

As yet, no studies aiming to measure extracellular serotonin concentrations in different regions of the living human brain have been published. Depression have by some been suggested to be associated with reduced plasma tryptophan availability<sup>277</sup> and with reduced increase in 5-HTP after tryptophan administration.<sup>278</sup> In women with PMDD, 5-HTP levels may be lower during phases of PMD symptoms.<sup>279</sup>

The serotonin-releasing agents fenfluramine and mCPP (1-(3-chlorophenyl)-piperazine) normally induce a serotonin-dependent increase in prolactin, an increase that has been reported to be blunted in depressive subjects,<sup>280</sup> in suicide attempters,<sup>281</sup> and in subjects with PMDD, PTSD and OCD, in subjects with high levels of anxiety-related traits, and in monkeys displaying impaired social function.<sup>282-287</sup> Serotonin uptake into platelets, the density of serotonin transporters in platelets and the MAO activity in platelets have also been reported to be abnormal in depression,<sup>288,289</sup> and women with PMDD have been reported to have reduced density of platelet serotonin transporters.<sup>290</sup>

Levels of the serotonin metabolite 5-HIAA are lower in the lumbar CSF of suicide attempters with major depression<sup>291-295</sup> and other psychiatric diagnoses.<sup>296</sup> This relationship may be specific for a violent, aggressive or impulsive subgroup of depressed suicidal patients. 5-HIAA levels in CSF have been reported to be increased in subjects with depression and in subjects with comorbid depression and anxiety.<sup>297-299</sup> 5-HIAA levels in lumbar CSF may however not be a good measure of serotonin turnover, since it only measures a small portion of the 5-HIAA produced in the brain,<sup>300</sup> and since several studies have failed to find a correlation between ventricular and lumbar 5-HIAA.<sup>301</sup> 5-HIAA levels as measured in jugular venous blood have also been shown to be substantially increased<sup>H</sup> in subjects with depression or anxiety disorders.<sup>302,303</sup>

Some papers in this thesis find variation in the genes encoding the TPH2, the serotonin transporter, the 5-HT3 receptor and GATA2 to be related to mood and/or anxiety-related phenotypes (papers I-II, IV, V). In paper III, the density of serotonin transporters and 5-HT1A receptors in the human brain is investigated in relation to genetic variation in a neurotrophic factor.

### The serotonin transporter in mood & anxiety disorders

Serotonin transporter availability has been shown to be decreased post-mortem in the PFC and brainstem of suicide victims<sup>304-307</sup> and *in vivo* in the raphe of depressed subjects and remitted depressed subjects,<sup>308,309</sup> as well as in the raphe and amygdala of drug-naïve depressed subjects<sup>310,311</sup> (see also<sup>312</sup>). The reduction has in some studies been shown either to correlate with anxiety severity or to be more closely related to levels of anxiety than to depression.<sup>308,313,314</sup>

The observed low availability of the transporter can be due to a number of factors. It could be compensatory to other deficits in the serotonergic system. It could also be due to reduced serotonergic innervation and/or to a reduced number of serotonergic neurons. Notably, a reduction of the number of neurons in the dorsal raphe has been reported for patients with mood disorders<sup>315</sup>; however, an increased density of the same magnitude has been reported for depressed suicides.<sup>316</sup> Although one of the above-mentioned studies was conducted on drugnaïve subjects, it is worth noting that longterm SRI treatment may reduce the expression of the serotonin transporter.<sup>317-320</sup>

The reduced serotonin transporter availability could be related to serotonin-related heritable factors that increase the risk for depression (see 5-HTTLPR in SEROTONIN-RELATED GENES), or to environmental factors that increase the risk for depression; early life stress has been shown to reduce transporter availability in most parts of the brain including raphe, amygdala and ACC in rhesus monkeys.<sup>321</sup> A reduced availability of serotonin transporters may also be related to depression-induced adaptive changes.

Both single photon emission computed tomography (SPECT) and positron emission tomography (PET) with numerous different radioligands are used for *in vivo* measurement of the availability of receptors and transporters in the brain. Some discrepancies between studies are expected due to the use of different tracers. The SPECT tracer <sup>123</sup>I-β-CIT can measure density of both the dopamine and the serotonin transporters but at different time intervals after administration.<sup>322</sup> The most commonly used PET radioligands for assessment of serotonin transporter availability are [<sup>11</sup>C]DASB (3-amino-4-(2-dimethylaminomethyl-phenyl-sulfanyl)-benzonitrile) and [<sup>11</sup>C]MADAM ([<sup>11</sup>C]N,N-dimethyl-2-(2-amino-4-methylphenyl thio)benzylamine), both of which are selective for the serotonin transporter and display low non-specific binding.<sup>323-326</sup> Competition with endogenous serotonin has recently been shown for [<sup>11</sup>C]DASB,<sup>327</sup> but may be true also for other tracers,<sup>323</sup> thus complicating the interpretation of the results by implicating a lower binding when endogenous serotonin levels are high.

Since amygdala rest activity and reactivity may be increased in depression and anxiety disorders, the finding of low serotonin transporter availability in depression and anxiety is in line with the notion that low transporter availability is associated with high amygdala reactivity to fearful faces as measured by PET and fMRI in the same subjects.<sup>328</sup>

#### The 5-HT1A receptor in mood & anxiety disorders

The density of 5-HT1A receptors can be measured *in vivo* using the high-affinity 5-HT1A antagonist and PET radioligand [<sup>11</sup>C]WAY100635.<sup>329</sup> The density of 5-HT1A receptors appears to be reduced in social phobia<sup>330</sup> and panic disorder.<sup>331</sup> The results of studies investigating the 5-HT1A in depression and suicide diverge: Some report decreased *in vivo* and post-mortem expression of the 5-HT1A receptor in depression and in depressed suicides,<sup>332-337</sup> whereas others report that 5-HT1A density is increased in depression and suicide victims and that the increase may correlate with depression severity.<sup>304,338-341</sup> In women with PMDD, the density of 5-HT1A receptors does not appear to display normal fluctuation during the cycle.<sup>342</sup> SRIs have been shown to reduce 5-HT1A density in several brain regions, but not in raphe.<sup>343</sup>

#### TPH2 levels in relation to depression

Increased TPH2 levels as well as increased TPH2 protein per neuron have been found in the raphe nuclei of depressed suicides,<sup>344-348</sup> an increase that has been proposed to reflect a response to serotonin deficiency.<sup>346</sup> Findings in depressed suicide victims may, however, not be representative for the whole group of depressed subjects, as illustrated by the increased 5-HIAA levels in depressed subjects and decreased levels in depressed suicides. In animal models, chronic antidepressant treatment has been shown to increase levels of TPH2, especially in raphe.<sup>228,349</sup>

## Behavioural effects of manipulation of the serotonergic system in mice

Serotonin transporter gene (5-HTT) knock-out mice exhibit increased depression- and anxietylike behaviours and reduced aggressive behaviours,<sup>257,350-353</sup> changes that are observed also in heterozygous knock-outs and also by perinatal inhibition of either the transporter or MAOA.<sup>262,354-358</sup> The phenotype invoked by early transporter inhibition can not be reversed by adult rescue of 5-HTT expression.<sup>262</sup>

Knock-out mice for the 5-HT1A receptor gene, *HTR1A*, show anxiety-like behaviours.<sup>359-361</sup> The *HTR1A* knock-out phenotype can be reversed by partial rescue of 5-HT1A expression in the frontal cortex and hippocampus during a critical period in early postnatal development,<sup>362</sup> thus suggesting that serotonergic transmission via postsynaptic 5-HT1A receptors is important

during this time and that the effect of the knock-out is due to the lack of postsynaptic 5-HT1A receptors during this time. However, by blocking the 5-HT1A early in life, the depression-like phenotype in *5-HTT* knock-out mice can be rescued.<sup>363</sup> Agonists of the 5-HT1A receptor display anxiety-reducing effects in animal models,<sup>364-366</sup> a mechanism that probably is mediated by somatodendritic autoreceptors, thus mimicking the anxiety-reducing effect of serotonin depletion.

5-HT3 antagonists display anxiety-reducing and anti-aggressive effects in rodents, primates and humans. In line with this finding, deletion of the gene that encodes the 5-HT3A subunit, *HTR3A*, produces a phenotype characterized by reduced anxiety.<sup>367,368</sup>

#### Serotonin and antidepressants effect

The effects of SRIs in depression and different anxiety disorders are apparent first after approximately 4 weeks of treatment.<sup>103-105,369</sup> Subjects with PMDD, however, show instant reduction of irritability after acute SRI treatment.<sup>99,101</sup>

The initial period is sometimes characterized by increased anxiety especially for subjects with panic disorder.<sup>106</sup> In animal models, acute SRI treatment increases fear conditioning, whereas chronic treatment reduces it.<sup>370</sup> The increased initial anxiety observed in animals has been shown to be inhibited by serotonin receptor antagonists, thus indicating serotonergic mediation.<sup>371,372</sup>

There are several theories regarding the delayed effect of SRIs. One suggests the reason for the delayed antidepressant response to be that serotonin levels display a gradual increase due to desensitization of 5-HT1A autoreceptors, as suggested by studies indicating that 5-HT1A desensitization is necessary for antidepressant effect<sup>373</sup> and that administration of 5-HT1A receptor partial agonists improves or accelerates the antidepressant response of SRIs.<sup>374,375</sup>

Serotonin levels are however substantially increased after acute SRI treatment, as supported (i) by studies of extracellular serotonin levels in animals,<sup>238,239</sup> (ii) by studies of serotonin in cisternal CSF in monkeys,<sup>376,377</sup> (iii) by the acute onset of therapeutic effect in PMDD, which appears to be mediated by increased serotonin levels,<sup>378</sup> and (iv) by the acute onset of serotonin-dependent side effects, including sexual side effects and increased nausea.<sup>379,380</sup> Moreover, a marked acute increase in extracellular levels of serotonin, as obtained by means of the serotonin-releasing agents mCPP and fenfluramine, does not lead to an instant antidepressant or anti-anxiety response. Also, although the 5-HT1A receptor appears to be desensitized by chronic SRI treatment,<sup>238,381</sup> deletion of 5-HT1A receptors does not seem to affect the timing of the antidepressant response.<sup>382</sup> In addition, 5-HT1A receptors have been shown to retain the capacity to restrain SRI-induced extracellular serotonin levels also after chronic treatment with SRIs, and 5-HT1A antagonists hence still add to the increase in extracellular serotonin levels after chronic SRI treatment.<sup>251</sup>

Another theory of the delayed therapeutic effect is that the increased hippocampal neoneurogenesis, observed after approximately four weeks treatment in rodents,<sup>383</sup> reverses hippocampal pathology, thus leading to antidepressant-like response. The timing of antidepressant response in animal models is however not affected by deletion of new progenitor cells<sup>382</sup>; moreover, to what extent neoneurogenesis takes place, and/or is warranted, in the human hippocampus, remains a matter of controversy. Other theories of the delayed antidepressant response are based on the notion that serotonin induces an upregulation of the expression of so-called neurotrophic factors that facilitate plasticity and restore network function<sup>384-387</sup> (see the SEROTONIN & BDNF section).

In line with these network-related hypotheses, the findings of Zhou et al.<sup>388</sup> suggest that the effect of antidepressants is due to structural, as opposed to biochemical, changes in the serotonergic system. In this study, increased serotonin fiber density and branching in layers four and five of the fronto-parietal cortex and in the limbic regions was found after chronic administration of antidepressants. These observations were made in the absence of any effects on *5-HTT* or *TPH2* expression.

Also in favour of the notion that antidepressants enhance plasticity, several authors have reported increased sprouting of axons and dendrites of hippocampal neurons after treatment with several antidepressant treatment methods in animal models,<sup>123-125</sup> an increase that is accompanied by decreased stress sensitivity.

## SEROTONIN-RELATED GENES

#### Polymorphisms in the 5-HTT

The most thoroughly studied serotonin-related gene is the one encoding the serotonin transporter, *5-HTT*, which is also called *SLC6A4*, it being the 4<sup>th</sup> member of the 6<sup>th</sup> solute carrier family. It is situated on chromosome 17q11-12 and consists of 14 exons.<sup>389</sup>

The 5-HTTLPR is an insertion/deletion polymorphism in the promoter region of the 5-HTT, resulting in one short allele (S allele) with 14 similar repeat units and one long allele (L allele) with 16 similar repeat units. An SNP, rs25531, situated in repeat 6 of the 5-HTTLPR, was first believed to be located on the L allele of the 5-HTTLPR only, due to different reports of breakpoints for the insertion/deletion. However, since it is repeats 7 and 8 that are present only on the L allele, also the S allele carries this polymorphism.<sup>390-393</sup> Out of those carrying the long 5-HTTLPR allele, 10% carry a G allele on the rs25531 locus, resulting in altered affinity for the AP2 transcription factor, and thus lower promoter activity, rendering the serotonin transporter availability similar to that of carriers of the S allele.<sup>394</sup> In addition to this polymorphism, another SNP, rs25532 (C/T), situated in repeat 14 of the 5-HTTLPR, has been found; a haplotype with the L<sub>AC</sub> allele of the 5-HTTLPR<sub>rs25531 and 25532</sub> and the C allele of rs16965628 located in intron 1 has been shown to constitute a high-expressing haplotype.<sup>395</sup> Association studies of the 5-HTTLPR are described in the next section.

A rare gain-of-function mutation, Ile425Val, encoding the transmembrane region 8 of the serotonin transporter, has been found in exon 9. The rare Val allele, which is in absolute LD with the L allele of the 5-HTTLPR, shows increased serotonin transporter function and has been associated with OCD and comorbid disorders including Asperger syndrome and social phobia.<sup>396,397</sup> The Gly56Ala (rs6355) is a rare gain-of-function mutation in exon 2, for which the Ala allele increases transporter function by approximately 75%, and that may confer susceptibility to autism.<sup>398</sup>

Intron 2 of the 5-HTT holds a VNTR polymorphism called STin2.<sup>399</sup> It has three common alleles of length nine, ten and twelve repeats. The common 12 allele of STin2 may display increased transcriptional activity<sup>400,401</sup> but measures of the availability of the serotonin transporter *in vivo* in the human brain suggest the 10/10 genotype to be associated with increased transporter availability.<sup>402</sup> The 12-allele has been associated with anxiety disorders, including OCD and GAD,<sup>403</sup> and possibly also with increased anxiety-related traits.<sup>218</sup>

#### Association studies of the 5-HTTLPR

#### 5-HTTLPR and serotonergic transmission

The S allele of the 5-HTTLPR gives rise to lower *in vitro* transcriptional activity of the 5-HTT.<sup>404</sup> Three PET and SPECT studies measuring *in vivo* transporter availability show lower availability for carriers of the S allele,<sup>402,405,406</sup> although one of them observed the lowest levels for heterozygotes. Another study showed lowest availability in SL carriers and highest in SS carriers.<sup>309</sup> Moreover, some studies have been negative.<sup>407</sup> In combination with the rs25531, carriers of the S or L<sub>G</sub> alleles have been reported to display lower availability.<sup>394,408</sup>

The S allele has also been associated with low serotonergic function as measured by a reduced prolactin response to serotonin-releasing agents,<sup>409,410</sup> as well as with reduced platelet serotonin uptake<sup>411</sup> The same allele has also been associated with increased 5-HIAA levels in both humans and monkeys.<sup>298,302,412</sup>

#### 5-HTTLPR and depression & anxiety

Since chronic inhibition of serotonin reuptake by antidepressant drugs reduces depression and anxiety, the 5-HTTLPR has been intensively investigated in the context of its possible relation to the aetiology of these disorders. Paradoxically, given that SRIs inhibit the serotonin transporter and are effective in reducing depression and anxiety, the association for the 5-HTTLPR is in the direction that the S allele, associated with low serotonin transporter function, appears to *increase* the risk for depression and anxiety. The S allele has thus been reported to be associated with anxiety and anxiety-related traits as measured with certain scales,<sup>218,404,413-415</sup> and the same allele has also been associated with attention bias towards anxiety-related stimuli.<sup>416</sup> Although several studies have found suggestive evidence of an association between the S allele and depression, a meta-analysis found that such an increased risk exists for bipolar disorder only,<sup>37</sup> and one study showed that approximately 40% of the association with depression was mediated by the influence of the polymorphism on anxiety-related traits increase the risk for depression<sup>73</sup> and that they also display shared heritability with depression.<sup>74,97</sup>

How the S allele exerts its effect remains uncertain. Since transient inhibition of the transporter perinatally increases adult anxiety- and depression-related traits, and substantially reduces the density of serotonergic neurons in animals, it has been suggested that the anxiety- and depression-related phenotypes observed in carriers of the S allele may be due to low levels of the serotonin transporter (and thus possibly increased extracellular serotonin levels) during some critical moment in development.<sup>262</sup>

### 5-HTTLPR and stressful life events & depression

Carriers of the 5-HTTLPR S allele react stronger to stress as measured by an increased startle response<sup>418</sup> and increased fear conditioning.<sup>419</sup> The first specific gene-environment interaction reported for a psychiatric trait was a synergistic interaction between the 5-HTTLPR S allele and stressful life events (SLEs) with respect to risk for depression; subjects who had experienced a SLEs between the ages 21 and 25 thus had more depressive symptoms, depression and suicide attempts at age 26 only if they were also carriers of the S allele. The enhanced risk was increased by increased number of SLEs. The possibility that the gene-environment interaction was due to a gene-gene interaction, where the second gene were to increase the exposure to SLE, was considered unlikely since no interaction was observed between the 5-HTTLPR and

SLEs when the life event occurred after the onset of depression. Also subjects who had been maltreated as children had increased prevalence of depression at age 26.<sup>86</sup> The 5-HTTLPR-SLE interaction was later replicated for the SS genotype<sup>420</sup>; carriers of this genotype were thus more sensitive to the depressogenic effects of SLEs and had a sevenfold risk of developing depression after SLEs, whereas the increased risk after exposure to SLEs for carriers of the LL genotype was only twofold. This interaction has also been replicated for depression in children after removal from their families <sup>421</sup> and for the genotypic combination of the 5-HTTLPR and rs25531.<sup>422</sup> Carriers of the S or L<sub>G</sub> alleles also report that they experience more anxious mood on stressful days.<sup>423</sup>

Studies in monkeys show evidence of increased neuroendocrine responses, including increased ACTH response to stress, in S carriers (of the orthologous 5-HTTLPR). In females, this increased response was present only in monkeys who had been reared in stressful environments.<sup>424</sup> Interaction between the S allele and stressful environments has also been reported for related phenotypes in monkeys<sup>425</sup> In addition, monkeys reared in stressful environments may display increased 5-HIAA levels only if they also carry the S allele.<sup>412</sup>

The majority of the studies reporting an interaction between the 5-HTTLPR and SLEs do not observe a main effect of the 5-HTTLPR; to explain this, it has been proposed that carriers of the S allele may be influenced by both positive and negative life events,<sup>37</sup> a proposition that is supported by the notion that depressed children carrying the S allele show increased response to social support compared to LL carriers<sup>421</sup> and also by findings of increased emotional processing in S carriers, irrespective of whether the valence of the emotion is positive or negative.<sup>426</sup>

In paper V, the 5-HTTLPR S allele, in combination with another polymorphism, is associated with an enhanced exposure to controllable SLEs. The S allele is however associated with avoidance of controllable SLEs in subjects with high anxiety-related personality traits, whereas the correlation between anxiety-related personality traits, on the one hand, and the number of SLEs experienced during the last year, on the other, is positive in carriers of the LL genotype.

#### 5-HTTLPR and reactivity of the amygdala

The 5-HTTLPR has been investigated in the context of the increased amygdala reactivity seen in depression. In healthy subjects, the 5-HTTLPR S allele has thus been associated with enhanced activity to emotional faces and words compared to the activity elicited by neutral faces or neutral geometrical objects.<sup>35,38,199,427,428</sup> Since the S allele may reduce the expression of the serotonin transporter, this finding is in line with the negative correlation observed between low serotonin transporter binding and enhanced amygdala reactivity.<sup>328</sup> The increased amygdala reactivity to emotional faces for the S allele, and for the L<sub>G</sub> allele of the 5-HTTLPR<sub>rs25531</sub>, has been shown to be valid for both healthy and depressed subjects, and also when the faces are shown for such a short period of time that the perception does not reach consciousness.<sup>426</sup> The effects of the 5-HTTLPR S allele on emotional perception have been shown to be additive with other functional polymorphisms that appear to affect amygdala reactivity.<sup>429,430</sup>

#### 5-HTTLPR and connectivity between the amygdala and the anterior cingulate cortex (ACC)

Although the influence of the S allele on amygdala reactivity does not appear to explain variation in anxiety- and depression-related traits,<sup>35</sup> reduced functional connectivity between

the amygdala and parts of the ACC during exposure to fearful faces, observed in S carriers, may explain 30% of the variance in harm avoidance.<sup>202</sup> The S allele has also been associated with increased resting metabolism of the ACC<sup>431</sup> and low volume of the perigenual ACC.<sup>201,202</sup> Another study showed stronger coupling between an adjacent region, BA10 in the ventromedial PFC, and amygdala in S carriers, an increased activity that has been proposed to be compensatory to the increased activity of the amygdala.<sup>202,428</sup>

## 5-HTTLPR and baseline amygdala activity

An alternative interpretation to the elevated activation of the amygdala in response to emotional conditions compared to neutral ones in carriers of the S allele, proposed by Canli et al.<sup>432</sup>, is that S carriers may display lower activation to the neutral conditions. Indeed, the activation to neutral conditions was shown to be lower than that while resting in S carriers. This contrast was subsequently shown to be driven by higher activity during the rest condition<sup>433,434</sup> (rather than lower response to the neutral stimulus). This finding was proposed to be due to an increased anticipatory anxiety in carriers of the S allele, which then would be reduced when the task begins,<sup>435</sup> but was subsequently shown to be independent of state anxiety.<sup>434</sup> Rest activity (as compared to response to neutral faces) correlated with the number of SLEs experienced in S carriers only.<sup>433</sup> In LL carriers, this correlation was negative, *i.e.* the more exposure to SLEs, the smaller the rest activity of the amygdala.

In spite of this genetic influence on amygdala reactivity, both in healthy and depressed subjects,<sup>199,429</sup> and in spite of the fact that increased amygdala activity has been observed also in familial depression,<sup>193</sup> genetic influence on amygdala reactivity may be unrelated to genetic risk for depression and anxiety. When comparing the amygdala reactivity of MZ twins concordant and discordant for high and low depression and anxiety risk, it was thus found that a twin with high risk for depression or anxiety due to exposure to SLEs, displayed higher amygdala reactivity to negative emotional faces compared to its discordant low-risk twin. However, for twins concordant for high depression- and anxiety-related traits, amygdala reactivity was low, and significantly lower than that for twins concordant for low such traits,<sup>436</sup> suggesting that amygdala reactivity is increased only in those high-risk subjects that exhibit increased risk due to environmental and not genetic factors. The results of this twin study did not seem to be influenced by the genotype for 5-HTTLPR.

## 5-HTTLPR and tryptophan depletion

For subjects who are in remission from depression, tryptophan depletion has been reported to lead to relapse and increased amygdala, hippocampal and subgenual ACC metabolism only in LL or L<sub>A</sub>L<sub>A</sub> carriers<sup>437,438</sup>; in contrast, non-depressed SS-carriers show more effect of tryptophan depletion on anxiety and depression scores than carriers of the LL genotype,<sup>438-440</sup> as well as impaired recognition of fearful faces.<sup>441</sup> An increased effect of tryptophan depletion in carriers of the S allele is observed also in healthy subjects who have a family history of depression, indicating that the differential effect of the 5-HTTLPR on the effects of tryptophan depletion is not related to its possible effect on the aetiology of depression but that it is a consequence either of disease or of antidepressant medication; although unmedicated for at least three months before tryptophan depletion, these depressed subjects had previously been treated with antidepressants. The differential relationship between genotype and tryptophan depletion in subjects with and without depression was proposed to be due to different regulatory tone in the serotonergic system in cases and controls.<sup>438</sup> A differential response to tryptophan depletion in healthy S and LL carriers has also been found for motivation; in S carriers, tryptophan

depletion thus leads to a reduced motivation and memory performance, whereas carriers of the LL genotype exhibit increased motivation after tryptophan depletion.<sup>439,442</sup>

## Polymorphisms in the tryptophan hydroxylase genes TPH1 and TPH2

TPH1 and TPH2 share approximately 70% amino acid homology and are encoded by genes situated on chromosomes 11p15 and 12q21, respectively. Whereas TPH1 is expressed in raphe during development,<sup>228,229</sup> TPH2 is much more abundant in the raphe and in other brain regions, except for the pineal gland, in adult organisms.<sup>229-232,234,443</sup>

## TPH1

Polymorphisms in *TPH1* have been associated with mood-related phenotypes; the A allele of the A218C, situated in intron 7 of the gene, has been related to anger, depression, anxiety, compromised antidepressant response and suicide.<sup>444.451</sup> This influence may be due to the activity of TPH1 during development.<sup>229</sup>

## Structure of TPH2

*TPH2* has 11 exons. Strong LD has been found over *TPH2*, in one study between the promoter region (~400 upstream) and intron  $5^{452}$  and in another from the promoter region (~800 upstream) to intron  $8^{453}$ , the latter revealing a structure where every other allele of the haplotype was the rare variant, suggesting selection to maintain the ancient chromosomes. The 212121 (1 for the common allele and 2 for the rare) haplotype was associated with suicide, depression and anxiety, and also with lower serotonin turnover as measured by 5-HIAA levels, which have been shown to be partly heritable in monkeys and possibly also in humans.<sup>454,455</sup> Haghighi et al. recently found the existence of a truncated form of *TPH2*, lacking the catalytic site encoded by exon 11. This truncated variant was found to be composed of 7 exons only, and parts of intron 5 of the long more abundant *TPH2* variant belong to exon 6 of the short, truncated *TPH2* variant. No associations between polymorphisms and the relative amount of the two forms were reported.<sup>456</sup>

#### TPH2 exon polymorphisms

In the exon (11) that encodes the catalytic site of the TPH2 enzyme, the Arg441His SNP (G1463A) and the orthologous mouse SNP (C1473G; Arg447Pro) have been associated with 80% lower function of the TPH2, reduced 5-HTP synthesis rate and serotonin levels, and with depression in one small elderly American population with treatment-resistant depression,<sup>41,443,457</sup> thus linking low TPH2 function to depression aetiology. The rare 441His variant was, however, not found in other populations with depression, anxiety disorders, late-onset depression or treatment-resistant depression.<sup>452,458,463</sup> Several other rare non-synonymous SNPs in *TPH2* have been reported, including the exon 6 Pro206Ser (rs17110563), the rare Ser variant of which has been associated with reduced serotonin production and bipolar disorder.<sup>42</sup>

### TPH2 intron polymorphisms

Polymorphisms in intron 5 of *TPH2* have repeatedly shown evidence of association with mood-related disorders. The rs1386494 SNP, situated in intron 5 at position 19.918 of the gene (and haplotypes containing it) was first associated with depression and suicide<sup>464,465</sup>; the common C allele was more common in cases than in controls and the rare T allele was considered protective. A recent study of depression, focusing on intron 5, replicated the association between the C allele of 1386494 and depression by observing an association with a

C-G-G-haplotype composed of the SNPs rs1386494 and 1386493 plus one novel SNP (g.22879A>G).<sup>456</sup> The CC genotype of the rs1386494 has been shown to be rare in female patients with panic disorder<sup>466</sup> and possibly to be related to weaker response to antidepressants. The latter relationship with antidepressant response was more pronounced for an adjacent intron 5 SNP (rs10879346) and also for an SNP in intron 8 (rs1487278).<sup>467</sup> A haplotype encompassing exon 7-9 has been associated with bipolar disorder<sup>468</sup> and SNPs in intron 1 and 4 have been associated with autism.<sup>469</sup>

#### TPH2 promoter polymorphisms

The promoter of *TPH2* contains two polymorphisms that are in high LD and may be functional: the rs4570625 (G-703T or G-844T, positioned 703 bp upstream of exon 1 and 844 bp upstream of the start codon) and the rs11178997 (T-473A). Carriers of the rare -703T allele of rs4570625 have repeatedly been shown to have higher amygdala reactivity to emotional stimuli compared to carriers of the GG genotype.<sup>470,471</sup> Although the above-mentioned study by Zhou et al.<sup>453</sup> showed no evidence of association for either of these two promoter polymorphisms with depression or anxiety, and studies of possible association between the promoter region and panic disorder and suicide were negative,<sup>462,472</sup> another study showed haplotypes containing the T allele of rs4570625 to be associated with anxious-fearful personality disorders.<sup>473</sup> In contrast, the rare TT genotype has been associated with *low* levels of anxiety-related personality traits,<sup>474</sup> an observation that may be related to enhanced emotional stimuli.<sup>475</sup>

The A allele of rs11178997 has been shown to be under-represented in depression, and has been associated with bipolar disorder.<sup>42,452</sup> Carriers of the G-T or the T-A haplotype of the rs4570625-rs11178997-combination have been reported to display increased risk for bipolar disorder.<sup>476</sup>

One study of the functional consequences of these two promoter polymorphisms has shown haplotype constructs containing the T allele of the rs4570625 to display lower promoter activity.<sup>477</sup> However, this study attributes the lower promoter activity for this allele to the adjacent A allele of the rs11178997, the mechanism being that the transcription-enhancing transcription factor POU3F, the motif of which contains both the rs4570625 and the rs11178997, displays lower binding affinity when the motif contains the A allele of rs11178997. Another study also suggested the A allele of the rs11178997 to give rise to reduced promoter activity, but showed also the G allele of the rs4570625 to be associated with reduced activity.<sup>478</sup>

The alleles of the rs4570625 and the rs11178997 that have been reported to be associated with low amygdala reactivity and low risk for bipolar disorder, respectively, *i.e.* the G and the T alleles, have both been associated with ADHD<sup>479,480</sup> and possibly with OCD.<sup>481</sup>

In paper I and II, the combined influence of the 5-HTTLPR and the *TPH2* rs4570625 promoter polymorphisms on amygdala responsiveness to emotional stimuli, and on the amygdala activity in placebo responders, was investigated in subjects with social phobia. The S and T alleles were associated with increased amygdala reactivity to angry faces, whereas the LL and GG genotypes were associated with placebo-induced attenuation of amygdala activity during public speaking.

#### Polymorphisms in HTR3A & HTR3B

The three genes encoding the 5-HT3 subunits A-C have been found to be expressed in the brain. The genes encoding 5-HT3A and 5-HT3B, *HTR3A* and *HTR3B*, are clustered on chromosome 11q23, whereas the genes *HTR3C-E* are clustered on chromosome 3q27.<sup>482,483</sup>

Polymorphisms in *HTR3A* and *HTR3B* have been associated with depression and bipolar disorder and with depression- and anxiety-related traits.<sup>220,484,485</sup> In *HTR3A*, the common C allele of the C178T (or C-42T, rs1062613) polymorphism, encoding an amino acid exchange, Pro16Ser,<sup>485,486</sup> has been associated with enhanced amygdala reactivity to emotional faces<sup>487</sup> and with increased anxiety- and aggression-related traits.<sup>220</sup> The common Tyr allele of the exon 5 amino acid substitution polymorphism of *HTR3B*, Tyr129Ser (rs1176744, 386A>C), has been associated with depression in women, and this is also the case for haplotypes containing the G allele of the adjacent intron 4 polymorphism, rs1176746. The rs1176746 G allele may also be associated with bipolar disorder in men.<sup>485</sup> The Ser allele (the rare allele, which is also the ancestral) of Tyr129Ser seems to have a large impact on receptor function, leading to a sevenfold increase in the mean open time of the ion channel as well as an increase in the maximal response to serotonin.<sup>488</sup>

#### Polymorphisms in GATA2

*GATA2* is located on chromosome 3q21, and has acquired its name due to the binding of the protein to GATA sequences in regulatory regions of target genes. Polymorphisms in *GATA2* are expected to affect the differentiation of serotonergic neurons, since deletion of this gene in animals leads to loss of rostral serotonergic innervation.<sup>489</sup>

In paper IV, several polymorphisms in serotonin-related genes were investigated in women suffering from PMDD. The T allele of rs1386494 and the A allele of the rs11178997 in *TPH2* were associated with PMDD, as were the G alleles of the intron 4 rs1176746 in *HTR3B* and the 3'UTR rs2713594 in *GATA2*.

## SEROTONIN & BDNF

#### Brain-derived neurotrophic factor: introduction

#### The BDNF protein

Brain-derived neurotrophic factor (BDNF) belongs to the family of neurotrophins and is a crucial factor for neuronal differentiation, proliferation and survival, and for the guidance of axons to their targets in the developing brain.<sup>490,491</sup> It is also involved in activity-dependent synaptic plasticity including dendritic growth, the complexity of dendritic arbors and longterm potentiation (LTP) (a model of synaptic plasticity) in the adult brain.<sup>492,494</sup>

BDNF is produced and secreted as a long pro-BDNF, which is then proteolytically cleaved to the mature 153-aa-long BDNF.<sup>495</sup> The mature BDNF protein acts by binding to the TrkB (tryptomyosin-related kinase B) receptor, encoded by *NTRK2* (chromosome 9q22-23), which in turn influences expression of target genes. Mature BDNF mediates hippocampal LTP via TrkB.<sup>496-498</sup> BDNF-TrkB transmission is required also for hippocampus-dependent learning of fear.

The pro-domain controls synaptic localisation and dendritic trafficking, for which the interaction between the pro-domain and sortilin is important. The long BDNF protein acts on

p75<sup>NTR</sup>, the activation of which appears to suppress dendritic growth, increase NMDAdependent longterm depression (LTD) and facilitate apoptosis.<sup>499-501</sup> p75<sup>NTR</sup> is widely expressed during development; in adulthood it has, however, been suggested to be restricted to cholinergic neurons.<sup>502,503</sup>

Plasmin activation by tPA (tissue plasminogen activator) seems to be critical for the regulation of the balance between pro-BDNF and mature BDNF as it is necessary for the hippocampal conversion of proBDNF to mature BDNF; knock-outs of tPA thus show reduced activation of the TrkB pathway and reduced LTP.<sup>504</sup>

### The BDNF gene

The gene encoding BDNF, *BDNF*, is situated on chromosome 11p13-14. The structure of *BDNF* is complex, including use of alternative splice sites and promoters; seven promoters and untranslated 5'exons have thus been found, each forming a unique transcript together with the common coding 3' exon.<sup>505,506</sup> Different transcripts seem to be expressed in different brain regions and cell types<sup>507</sup> and to be involved in different functions. Due to its involvement in activity-dependent synapse development and LTP, promoter number four is the most intensively investigated one.<sup>502</sup>

*BDNF* holds an SNP (196G/A, rs60760775, previously named rs6265) resulting in an amino acid substitution from valine to methionine at codon 66 (Val66Met) in the pro-domain of the protein. The rare Met allele has a 19% frequency in Caucasians (44% in Asians) and is associated with a reduced efficiency of intracellular pro-BDNF trafficking, pro-BDNF-sortilin interaction and dendritic trafficking, and also with reduced activity-dependent secretion of BDNF.<sup>508-510</sup> The polymorphism only exists in humans but the constructed Met-knock-in mouse shows great similarities with the heterozygous knock-outs with respect to the reduced dendritic arbor complexity of dentate gyrus neurons and reduced activity-dependent secretion.<sup>511</sup>

### BDNF involvement in depression, anxiety and antidepressant action

The implication of BDNF in depression is based on the notion that BDNF promotes several forms of hippocampal plasticity and that antidepressants reverse stress-induced reductions in BDNF.<sup>497,512-516</sup> The Met allele of the Val66Met polymorphism is also associated with reduced hippocampal volume<sup>517,518</sup> and with reduced performance on memory tasks and hippocampal processing during episodic memory encoding.<sup>509,519-521</sup> In animal models, reduced BDNF function has been associated with increased anxiety-related traits, aggression and hyperphagia,<sup>511,522</sup> but BDNF-TrkB transmission has also been shown to be pro-depressive by enhancing the depressogenic or anxiogenic effects of social defeat stress on social avoidance.<sup>523</sup>

Antidepressant response has been suggested to be mediated by an upregulation of BDNF-TrkB transmission. BDNF plasma levels have been reported to be reduced in depressed subjects<sup>524-528</sup> and in animal models of depression,<sup>516,529</sup> and to be increased as a result of antidepressant treatment in human plasma,<sup>524,525,528</sup> in human brains as assessed postmortem,<sup>530,531</sup> and in brains of animals<sup>532-536</sup>; this effect has been suggested to be necessary and sufficient for SRI response.<sup>537,538</sup> BDNF itself may also display antidepressant effects in animal models of depression.<sup>539,540</sup> The BDNF protein crosses the blood-brain barrier<sup>541</sup> and plasma levels of BDNF are similar to those in the CSF,<sup>542</sup> suggesting that plasma levels reflect central concentrations. The antidepressant-induced increase in BDNF is probably mediated by increased extracellular serotonin levels since it is blocked by serotonin depletion.<sup>543</sup> and since agonists of the 5-HT2A and 5-HT6 receptors also increase BDNF expression.<sup>544-546</sup> Moreover,

37

serotonin administration increases BDNF mRNA in raphe, an effect that seems to be mediated by somatodendritic 5-HT1A receptors.<sup>547</sup>

In animal models, the timing of SRI-induced BDNF upregulation may concur with that of antidepressant effect, <sup>533,548,549</sup> suggesting BDNF to be involved in the delayed response displayed by SRIs. As discussed above, several theories regarding the delayed antidepressant response are based on the notion that neurotrophic factors induce hippocampal plasticity, which may be required for restoration of network function and ultimately mood.<sup>384-387,550</sup>

Associations have been reported between the Val allele of the Val66Met and psychiatric conditions including bipolar disorder<sup>551,552</sup> and obsessive compulsive disorder (OCD).<sup>553</sup> The Val allele has also been associated with childhood-onset depression<sup>554</sup> and with the anxiety-related trait neuroticism (as measured by NEO)<sup>555,556</sup>. However, also the Met allele has been associated with anxiety-related traits and with geriatric depression,<sup>557,558</sup> and the Met allele has also been shown to interact with environmental factors in increasing the risk for depression. Two of the studies showing such an interactive effect between the Met allele and environmental exposure on the risk for depression investigated childhood maltreatment and childhood experience on childhood and adult depression, respectively <sup>559,560</sup>, and a third study examined the depressogenic effects of SLEs in Corean elderly subjects.<sup>510</sup> The Met allele may be associated with enhanced antidepressant response.<sup>561</sup>

In paper V, the Met allele of the *BDNF* Val66Met polymorphism, in combination with the S allele of the 5-HTTLPR, was shown to be associated with increased exposure to stressful life events.

## BDNF and the serotonergic system

BDNF and its receptor TrkB are expressed in serotonergic neurons within the raphe nuclei.<sup>562-564</sup> BDNF seems to influence the plasticity of these nerve cells. BDNF thus protects serotonergic neurons from neurotoxic damage<sup>565,566</sup> and BDNF administration increases the expression of serotonergic markers<sup>567,568</sup> and serotonin axon density.<sup>569</sup> In line with this, BDNF deficiency introduced by genetic manipulation leads to a reduced density of serotonergic axons<sup>522</sup> – a reduction that increases with age – and to reduced serotonin brain content,<sup>570</sup> a reduced number of 5-HT2A receptors<sup>571</sup> and possibly reduced 5-HT1A function.<sup>572</sup> Although BDNF hence seems to improve the plasticity of serotonergic neurons, the presence of the protein does however not seem to be required for the survival and maturation of serotonergic neurons.<sup>569</sup>

BDNF also seems to promote serotonin transporter function. Reduced levels of BDNF thus imply compromised transporter function, a lack of increase in transporter function with age, and increased extracellular serotonin levels.<sup>573,574</sup> In line with this, BDNF exposure seems to increase serotonin transporter function via TrkB,<sup>575,576</sup> as judged by a reduced increase in extracellular serotonin levels after intracerebral infusion of the transmitter, reduced baseline serotonin extracellular levels and a reduced activity-dependent increase in serotonin.<sup>575</sup> Heterozygous *BDNF* knock-outs show reduced SRI-induced elevation of extracellular serotonin in hippocampus but not in frontal regions and raphe,<sup>574</sup> whereas intrahippocampal BDNF administration leads to an augmented increase in extracellular serotonin after SRI treatment.<sup>577</sup> However, since the reduction in serotonin brain content observed in *5-HTT* knock-outs is potentiated by *BDNF* deletion, the BDNF protein appears to have effects on serotonergic function that are independent of its effect on the serotonin transporter<sup>570</sup> (see above).

The effect of *BDNF* polymorphisms on serotonin transporter availability was investigated in paper III. Several SNPs were associated with transporter availability, including the Val66Met polymorphism. Carriers of the Val/Val genotype, associated with enhanced BDNF secretion, thus displayed increased transporter availability in most brain regions.

## SEROTONIN & SEX STEROIDS

There is a large prevalence difference for men and women for several disorders that respond to SRIs, women displaying at least a twofold prevalence for depression and anxiety disorders.<sup>578</sup> Moreover, during periods of hormonal fluctuations in women, depressive symptoms are common, as illustrated by conditions such as perimenopausal dysphoria, postpartum depression, oral contraceptive-induced dysphoria and PMDD.

The serotonergic system interacts with sex steroids and appears to dampen the effects that sex steroids exert on behaviour. With respect to aggression and sexual drive, androgen and serotonin exerts opposite effects. Serotonin depletion thus results in elevated aggression and sexual drive, *i.e.* behaviours that are increased by sex steroids,<sup>579,580</sup> whereas androgen administration has been shown to decrease amygdalar serotonin release in rats.<sup>581</sup> In line with the dampening effects of serotonin, one of the most common side effects of SRI treatment is decreased libido. In addition there is indicative support for the notion that some conditions that respond to chronic SRI treatment, such as bulimia nervosa and OCD, also respond to anti-androgenic drugs.<sup>582-585</sup> The notion that serotonin dampens the effects of sex steroids is also supported by the instant and strong response that women with PMDD show to SRI treatment. Both acute and chronic estrogen administration to ovariectomized animals increases serotonin levels, tentatively by upregulation of synthesising enzymes and downregulation of MAOA.<sup>586-593</sup>

Acute estrogen treatment increases the expression and function of the serotonin transporter,<sup>594,595</sup> whereas subchronic estrogen treatment during one to four weeks decreases transporter expression and function in both ovariectomized females and castrated males.<sup>592,593,596</sup> Conversely, even longer treatment periods (five months) have been shown to increase serotonin transporter expression.<sup>593</sup>

Estrogen administration has also been shown to upregulate frontal 5-HT2A receptors as well as to down-regulate 5-HT1A receptor function in limbic regions and raphe.<sup>588,594,597-606</sup> The estrogen receptor subtype  $\beta$  (see below) is co-localized with serotonin<sup>607,608</sup> and appears to be closely involved in the regulation of the serotonin system, *e.g.* in mediating the facilitating effects of acute estrogen on the serotonin transporter, serotonin-synthesising enzymes and serotonergic receptors.<sup>595,609</sup> Also progesterone appears to affect serotonergic transmission,<sup>610</sup> and serotonin may inhibit progesterone-induced aggression.<sup>611</sup>

## PAPERS I-V

For thorough presentations of methods and results, and for a detailed discussion of the findings, the reader is referred to the enclosed papers and manuscripts. Below will be given a brief summary of the main finding of papers I-V; moreover, a number of important aspects will be commented.

## <u>Paper I</u>

# GENOTYPE OVER DIAGNOSIS IN AMYGDALA RESPONSIVENESS: AFFECTIVE PROCESSING IN SOCIAL ANXIETY DISORDER

Paper I is a study of genetic effects on amygdala reactivity to angry faces in healthy subjects (n=18) and in subjects with social phobia (n=34). Carriers of the S allele of the 5-HTTLPR in the promoter region of the gene encoding the serotonin transporter, and/or the T allele of the *TPH2* G-703T promoter polymorphism (rs4570625), were shown to exhibit increased amygdala responsiveness. The reactivity of the amygdala was however not significantly larger in subjects with social phobia than in controls. The serotonin-related polymorphisms were hence stronger predictors of amygdala reactivity than the diagnosis of social phobia.

#### Two-locus effects

In our study, the combined effect of the two polymorphisms on amygdala reactivity to angry faces appears to be synergistic. Other studies also find the reactivity to emotional stimuli, as measured both by the early posterior negativity peak of event-related potentials and by functional magnetic resonance imaging, to be highest for carriers of both the S (or  $L_G$  of the 5-HTTLPR<sub>rs25531</sub>) and T alleles, but only to the extent expected if the polymorphisms acted independently of each other in an additive manner.<sup>475,612</sup> However, since neuroimaging studies usually are performed on small samples, there are usually only few subjects carrying each two-locus genotype, and these studies are hence not very suitable for interaction analysis. Further studies will be required to clarify if the S allele of 5-HTTLPR and the T allele of *TPH2* G-703T display a synergistic interaction on amygdala responsiveness or not.

#### The influence of genes and of diagnosis

Subjects with social phobia did display a slightly larger increase than controls in amygdala activity when angry faces were presented. However, this non-significant difference was partly due to the fact that controls carrying LL and GG genotypes did not show enhanced activation to angry faces compared to neutral, thus displaying negative reactivation scores. Since other studies have shown amygdala reactivity to be increased in subjects with social phobia,<sup>167</sup> the lack of a significant difference in this study may be due to low statistical power. However, differences in amygdala reactivity observed between cases and controls have been suggested to be influenced by temporal aspects of the amygdala response; it has thus been shown that the response of the amygdala in patients with social phobia is delayed as compared to that of controls, possibly due to initial focus on the self rather than on the task.<sup>613-617</sup> Another property of perception in social phobia, that may have influenced the results, is that subjects with social phobia also display sustained amygdala activity regardless of whether an emotional face is attended to or not.<sup>618</sup>

This study showed the *TPH2* and 5-HTTLPR polymorphisms to influence amygdala reactivity to a greater extent than did diagnosis of social phobia. In analogy with this finding, a study of ADHD found the G and T alleles of the *TPH2* polymorphisms rs4570625 and rs11178997 to explain variation in neural correlates of a response inhibition task, while diagnosis did not.<sup>619</sup> The influence of the genetic variation on brain processing patterns was hence larger than that of diagnosis. ADHD had previously been associated with both the

neural correlates of response inhibition and with the G and T alleles of rs4570625 and rs11178997.  $^{480}$ 

## Serotonergic transmission & amygdala reactivity

Although the relationships between (i) the 5-HTTLPR and depression & anxiety, (ii) the 5-HTTLPR and amygdala reactivity, (iii) the 5-HTTLPR and serotonin transporter availability, (iv) depression & anxiety and amygdala reactivity, (v) depression & anxiety and serotonin transporter availability and (vi) amygdala reactivity and amygdalar serotonin transporter availability are all reasonably well in line with each other (see SEROTONIN), it remains to establish whether enhanced serotonergic transmission leads to increased or reduced amygdala reactivity. Carriers of the S allele, as well as subjects with depression or anxious mood appear to have low levels of the serotonin transporter, suggesting that serotonin levels may be increased. But the effect of few serotonin transporters may also have been exerted during development, possibly leading to a compromised serotonergic system including reduced serotonergic innervation.<sup>262,357</sup> In the same vein, low serotonin transporter availability in patients with depression may reflect a lower density of serotonergic neurons (see below).

In line with the first view, *i.e.* that enhanced amygdala reactivity, in S carriers, is due to an elevated serotonergic transmission, reduced 5-HT1A autoreceptor density is reported to explain more than 40% of the variation in increased amygdala reactivity to emotional stimuli,<sup>620</sup> hence linking a weak negative feedback, tentatively leading to an increased serotonergic influence on the amygdala, to increased amygdala reactivity. On the other hand, in line with the second view, *i.e.* that enhanced amygdala reactivity is due to a reduced serotonergic transmission, serotonin has been shown to reduce amygdala excitation: Electrical stimulation of the raphe thus inhibits the activity of neurons in the rat amygdala, an effect that is blocked by serotonin depletion and restored by 5-HTP administration, thus indicating serotonergic mediation.<sup>621</sup> In addition, serotonin has been shown to inhibit neurons of the lateral amygdala by exciting GABAergic neurons, which in turn inhibits excitatory input from frontal regions to the amygdala,<sup>622,623</sup> GABA A agonists mimicking the effect of serotonin. Current data on whether the effect of the *TPH2* rs4570625 polymorphism on serotonergic transmission is enhancing or reducing also remain inconclusive.<sup>477,478</sup>

Arguing against a view where the quantity of serotonergic transmission is closely related to amygdala reactivity, both tryptophan depletion<sup>438,624,625</sup> and acute SSRI treatment<sup>626</sup> may elevate amygdala reactivity, the former presumably by decreasing serotonin levels and the latter by increasing them. It thus seems that the amygdala may react to endogenous changes in serotonin availability. The amygdala also reacts to exogenous change such as unpredictability; a recent study revealed elevated amygdala engagement when an unexpected tone was presented after a set of predictable tones in both mice and men,<sup>627</sup> an uncertainty-induced amygdala activation that also affected the subsequent sensitivity to negativity. The 5-HTTLPR and *TPH2* polymorphisms may then, possibly, have an influence on the flexibility of the serotonergic system during change.

Different responses to change in S and LL carriers have thus been observed in several studies; healthy S allele carriers display increased amygdala activation at rest after increased exposure to stress, possibly increased activation of the amygdala after tryptophan depletion, and increased depressive/anxious symptoms and reduced motivation after tryptophan depletion. In contrast, healthy carriers of the LL genotype display reduced amygdala rest activation after increased stress exposure and increased motivation after tryptophan depletion.<sup>433,438,439,442</sup>

## <u>Paper II</u>

## A LINK BETWEEN SEROTONIN-RELATED GENE POLYMORPHISMS, AMYGDALA ACTIVITY AND PLACEBO-INDUCED RELIEF FROM SOCIAL ANXIETY

Paper II is a study of the influence of serotonin-related genetic variation on placebo response and its neural correlates. Amygdala activity during public speaking was measured before and after chronic placebo treatment. The placebo response rate in this study was 40% (responders: n=10; non-responders: n=15). Responders displayed reduced public speaking-induced amygdala activity after placebo treatment, and this reduction was more pronounced in carriers of the LL and GG genotypes of the 5-HTTLPR and the *TPH2* rs4570625 promoter polymorphisms, respectively. The *TPH2* polymorphism was also significantly associated with placebo response; out of nine placebo responders (with genotype information), eight were homozygous for the G allele of the *TPH2* polymorphism.

## The 5-HTTLPR and the TPH2 polymorphisms and treatment response

Notably, the LL genotype of the 5-HTTLPR has also been associated with superior antidepressant response to repetitive transcranial magnetic stimulation,<sup>628</sup> to light therapy and sleep deprivation.<sup>629,630</sup> The response to chronic SRI treatment has also been shown to be superior for L carriers of the 5-HTTLR in meta-studies of depression and for subjects with social phobia.<sup>631-635</sup> Contrary to the enhanced placebo response in *TPH2* GG carriers, however, one study investigated the *TPH2* polymorphism in relation to antidepressant response and showed indicative evidence of an enhanced response for T allele carriers.<sup>467</sup>

## Similarities between placebo and active treatments

In line with our observations, several of the changes in brain activity induced by pharmacological and psychotherapeutic treatment of depression and anxiety disorders, including reduced amygdala activity,<sup>36,69,186,187</sup> have previously been observed also after successful placebo treatment.<sup>213,215,216</sup> One explanation for this would be that all active treatments act by means of a final common pathway, including reduced reactivity of the amygdala, and another that amygdala hyperreactivity is a consequence of the disorder, which hence may be reduced whenever the symptoms are disappearing, regardless of the reason for this improvement.

## Paper III

# GENETIC VARIATION IN BDNF IS ASSOCIATED WITH SEROTONIN TRANSPORTER BUT NOT 5-HT1A RECEPTOR AVAILABILITY IN HUMANS

Paper III is a study of serotonin-related proteins in the brain, as measured by positron emission tomography (PET) and single photon emission computed tomography (SPECT). Binding of the radioligands [<sup>11</sup>C]MADAM (n=25) and <sup>123</sup>I- $\beta$ -CIT (n=18) to the serotonin transporter, and of the radioligand [<sup>11</sup>C]WAY (n=53) to the 5-HT1A receptor was hence measured and related to variation in the gene encoding BDNF. Several SNPs were shown to be associated with serotonin transporter availability as measured by [<sup>11</sup>C]MADAM binding potential, including the Val66Met polymorphism; men carrying the Val/Val genotype, associated with enhanced BDNF secretion, thus displayed increased transporter availability in most brain regions. This finding was partly replicated in an independent sample where serotonin transporter had been measured using the <sup>123</sup>I- $\beta$ -CIT ligand. There was no difference between *BDNF* genotypes in [<sup>11</sup>C]WAY binding potential.

#### How BDNF may increase serotonin transporter availability

Since the Val allele of the *BDNF* Val66Met polymorphism is associated with an increased activity-dependent secretion of BDNF, the observed association suggests enhanced BDNF function to be associated with enhanced transporter function. Such a relationship could be due either to a direct influence of BDNF on the expression of the gene encoding the serotonin transporter – implicating a relationship between enhanced BDNF function and reduced extracellular serotonin levels – or to a plastic effect of BDNF on serotonergic neurons<sup>565,566</sup> – probably implicating a relationship between enhanced BDNF function and increased serotonergic output. In line with our finding, heterozygous *BDNF* knock-outs display reduced transporter function; moreover, BDNF administration leads to a direct enhancement of transporter function.<sup>573-575,577</sup>

#### The interaction between BDNF and the serotonergic system in relation to depression

The notion that BDNF enhances serotonin transporter function also appears to be in line with the relationships both between BDNF and depression and between the serotonin transporter and depression. Both brain serotonin transporter availability<sup>308-311,313,314</sup> and BDNF plasma levels appear to be reduced in depression. Treatment-induced elevations of BDNF levels may also be involved in the mechanism of action of antidepressants.<sup>524,525,528,530-540</sup> Although results on the relationship of the *BDNF* Val66Met polymorphism with depression diverge,<sup>554,557</sup> the Met allele, which previously has been associated with reduced BDNF secretion,<sup>508-510</sup> and which is associated with reduced serotonin transporter availability in men in this study, has been associated with a dysfunctional stress system<sup>636</sup> and with reduced hippocampus volume and function,<sup>509,517-521</sup> both of which are traits that may be related to depression. The same allele has also been associated with the depressogenic effect of SLEs.<sup>510,559,560</sup>

### The lack of influence of BDNF variation on 5-HT1A density

There was no association between variation in *BDNF* and 5-HT1A density, either in the raphe, or in other regions of the brain. Since 5-HT1A receptors are situated on serotonergic neurons in the raphe, this finding may suggest that the potential effect that *BDNF* may have on the plasticity of serotonergic neurons does not have an impact on neuron number in the raphe, and hence that the influence of variation in *BDNF* on serotonin transporter availability is not related to the density of serotonergic neurons in raphe. The density of 5-HT1A receptors may however be affected by many other factors, rendering the power of finding an influence of *BDNF* variation low. One of these factors is stress. Both BDNF and the serotonergic system are influenced by stress. For example, the gene encoding the 5-HT1A receptor, *HTR1A*, is a direct target of the glucocorticoid receptor (GCR).<sup>334,637</sup>

#### <u>Paper IV</u>

## A STUDY OF 22 SEROTONIN-RELATED GENES REVEALS ASSOCIATION BETWEEN PREMENSTRUAL DYSPHORIA AND GENES ENCODING THE GATA2 TRANSCRIPTION FACTOR, THE 5-HT3B RECEPTOR SUBUNIT AND TRYPTOPHAN HYDROXYLASE 2

Paper IV is a case-control association study of PMDD. The evidence supporting serotonergic transmission to be involved in PMDD is strong. For example, tryptophan depletion aggravates the symptoms of PMDD, and women with this disorder respond instantly to SRI treatment (but not to non-serotonergic antidepressants) by displaying markedly reduced irritability; moreover, they may also show reduced symptoms after administration of serotonin releasers or tryptophan. In paper IV, 58 polymorphisms in 22 serotonin-related genes were investigated in women suffering from PMDD (two groups  $n_1=293$ ,  $n_2=57$ ) and in controls (n=825). In *TPH2*, the T allele of rs1386494 and the A allele of the rs11178997 were associated with PMDD, as were the G allele of the intron 4 rs1176746 SNP in *HTR3B* and the G allele of the 3'UTR rs2713594 in *GATA2*.

#### Association studies and function of the polymorphisms associated with PMDD

The C allele of the intron 5 rs1386494 polymorphism in *TPH2* has previously been associated with depression and suicide, whereas the T allele has been associated with panic disorder.<sup>464-466</sup> The A allele of the *TPH2* promoter polymorphism (rs11178997) has been associated with bipolar disorder but may be protective against depression.<sup>452</sup> The *HTR3B* G allele has been associated with depression, and a polymorphism in the gene encoding the A subunit of the 5-HT3 receptor has been associated with anxiety- and anger-related traits, as well as with amygdala reactivity.<sup>220</sup> GATA2 is involved in the development and differentiation of serotonergic neurons and variation in *GATA2* is hence expected to affect serotonergic transmission.

The A allele of the rs11178997 has been associated with reduced *TPH2* promoter activity.<sup>477,478</sup> The G allele of the *HTR3B* rs1176746 is in LD with the Tyr allele of the Tyr129Ser (rs1176744) in exon 5, and a haplotype containing the G-Tyr alleles has been associated with depression in women.<sup>485</sup> The Ser allele of the Tyr129Ser has been associated with a sevenfold enhanced 5-HT3 receptor function,<sup>488</sup> hence suggesting the G allele of the rs1176746 to be related to a reduced function of the 5-HT3 receptor.

## The relationship between serotonergic transmission and mood & anxiety disorders

The antidepressant and anxiety-reducing effect of chronic SRI treatment is often believed to be due to an enhancement of serotonergic transmission. However, since the effects of acute and chronic antidepressant treatment on several phenotypes, including anxiety, are largely opposite, and since acute SRI administration clearly increases serotonergic output, this view prompts reconsideration.

Acute SRI treatment thus increases anxiety in anxious subjects, the recognition of fear, the processing of anxiety-related stimuli and amygdala reactivity to emotional faces in healthy subjects and fear conditioning in animals,<sup>105,106,370,626,638-640</sup> whereas chronic SRI treatment is antidepressant, anxiety-reducing, reduces amygdala reactivity to emotional stimuli, and reduces fear conditioning in animals.<sup>36,186-188,190,370</sup> Although extracellular serotonin levels are increased also after chronic antidepressant treatment, it is possible that the high serotonin levels induce

adaptations of the serotonergic system, possibly leading to a reduced serotonergic output in spite of increased extracellular levels. The recent finding that jugular 5-HIAA levels are high in depressed subjects and in subjects with panic disorder<sup>302,303</sup> – an increase that is normalized by antidepressant treatment – supports the notion that depression and/or anxiety disorders are related to enhanced serotonergic transmission. The increased TPH2 levels observed in depressed suicides may also support this notion. On the other hand, there is a large body of data that support the notion that serotonergic transmission is reduced in depression and depression, <sup>41,42</sup> depression relapse after tryptophan depletion and a reduced prolactin response to serotonin-releasing agents in depressive and anxious subjects.<sup>6,7,265-269,280</sup> The fact that some side effects related to low serotonergic transmission are present also after chronic SRI treatment also contradicts a view where chronic SRI treatment is associated with a reduced serotonergic output.

Although the relationship between depression and anxiety disorders, on the one hand, and serotonergic transmission, on the other, thus is difficult to elucidate, the influence of serotonergic transmission on PMDD seems to be more clear-cut. A large body of evidence strongly suggests PMDD to be related to a deficiency in serotonergic transmission. A disorder that is due to a deficiency in serotonergic transmission would be expected to be accompanied by abnormal levels of serotonin-related biological markers; examples of reported differences between women with PMDD and controls are thus reduced 5-HTP levels during phases of PMD symptoms<sup>279</sup> and reduced density of the serotonin transporter in platelets in women with PMDD.<sup>290</sup> Symptoms of a disorder related to low serotonergic function would also be expected to increase by serotonin or tryptophan depletion; animals do display irritability when serotonin is depleted, and tryptophan depletion and serotonin receptor antagonists do induce an aggravation of PMD symptoms, in particular irritability.<sup>378,641</sup> A disorder that is due to a deficiency in serotonergic transmission would also be expected to be ameliorated by drugs that increase serotonin levels; both acute SRI treatment and serotonin-releasing agents reduce PMD symptoms,<sup>642,643</sup> as do tryptophan and a TPH co-factor (pyridoxine).<sup>101,102,288,644</sup> Notably, amongst all SRI indications, PMDD is the one displaying the most rapid response to these drugs, as well as the largest effect size, 99,101,102 especially for the irritability-related symptoms. The findings of the present study, *i.e.* that alleles that have been linked to a reduced function of the TPH2 and of the 5-HT3 receptor are associated with PMDD, are hence perfectly in line with a large number of other observations supporting the view that PMDD is related to deficiencies in serotonergic transmission.

## <u>Paper V</u>

## POSSIBLE EFFECTS OF INTERACTIONS BETWEEN THE SEROTONIN TRANSPORTER POLYMORPHISM 5-HTTLPR, THE BDNF VAL66MET POLYMORPHISM AND ANXIETY-RELATED PERSONALITY TRAITS ON CONTROLLABLE STRESSFUL LIFE EVENTS

Paper V is a study of the inter-relationship between controllable stressful life events (SLEs), current and past depression, anxiety-related personality traits and the 5-HTTLPR and *BDNF* Val66Met polymorphisms. Previous studies have shown an interaction between the S allele of the 5-HTTLPR, the Met allele of the Val66Met and SLEs to increase the risk for depression, a finding that we, however, could not replicate. However, the 5-HTTLPR and the *BDNF* polymorphism did show an interactive effect

on exposure to controllable SLEs in men, carriers of SS and Met-containing genotypes displaying the highest number of SLEs. There was an interactive effect also between the 5-HTTLPR and anxiety-related personality traits on reports of controllable SLEs, such that men with the SS genotype had experienced *less* SLEs if they had high anxiety-related traits and that men with the LL genotype had experienced *more* SLEs if they scored high on anxiety-related traits. The previously observed synergistic interaction between SLEs and the 5-HTTLPR on risk for depression was only observed in men with low anxietyrelated traits.

#### Interactions between stress & serotonin

An increased stress sensitivity in S carriers of the 5-HTTLPR has previously been shown by an increased startle response,<sup>418</sup> by an increased HPA axis response to stress,<sup>645</sup> by increased fear conditioning,<sup>419</sup> and by the synergistic interaction between the S allele and SLEs, or childhood maltreatment, on depression risk.<sup>86,420</sup> This increased stress sensitivity in S allele carriers has been proposed to be mediated by the amygdala, which shows enhanced reactivity and rest activity in S carriers. The enhanced rest activity of the amygdala, observed in S carriers, has been reported to be further increased by the exposure to SLEs,<sup>38,433</sup> whereas LL carriers have been reported to display a negative correlation between the number of SLEs and amygdala rest activity. The present study suggests that the correlation between anxiety-related personality traits and controllable SLEs also depends on 5-HTTLPR genotype; SS carriers thus display a negative correlation between the number of controllable SLEs reported for the last year and anxiety-related personality traits, while this correlation is positive in carriers of the LL genotype. Whether or not causality is involved in these relationships remains uncertain. High anxiety-related traits in S-allele carriers could lead to an active avoidance of controllable SLEs (harm avoidance), or, the interaction could reflect that LL carriers develop increased anxietyrelated traits as a consequence of controllable SLEs, whereas carriers of the SS genotype somehow are protected against such an influence.

In this study, the interaction between the S allele and controllable SLEs, which previously has been demonstrated by several researchers,<sup>86,90,420,422</sup> was observed only in men with low anxiety-related personality traits. One possible explanation for this observation may be that self-reported depression, as well as self-reported SLEs, may be more robust and reliable, and less influenced by personality traits, in subjects with low anxiety-related traits than in those displaying high anxiety-related traits.<sup>646</sup> The notion that stressful events interact with a polymorphism that affects serotonergic transmission is not surprising given the extensive body of data that suggest serotonin to affect the stress response.<sup>362,478</sup> and stress to affect the serotonergic system.<sup>321,647-655</sup> The interaction that other groups have shown between the 5-HTTLPR and SLEs could reflect an enhanced effect of stress on the serotonergic system in S carriers, or an effect of the S allele on the serotonergic system, which in turn affects the stress response.

### Interactions between stress, serotonin and BDNF

Three studies have reported a three-way interaction between environmental exposure and the S and Met alleles on depression.<sup>510,559,560</sup> Two of the studies on this subject investigated the influence of childhood maltreatment and childhood experience on childhood and adult depression, respectively,<sup>559,560</sup> and the third study examined the depressogenic effects of SLEs in Corean elderly subjects.<sup>510</sup> The notion that a polymorphism in *BDNF* interacts with the 5-HTTLPR-SLE interaction observed for depression is also not surprising, given that the *BDNF* 

Met allele has been associated with dysregulation of the HPA axis,<sup>636</sup> and that BDNF largely interacts with the serotonergic system (see paper III and the SEROTONIN & BDNF section). In addition, overexpression of glucocorticoid receptors has been shown to increase BDNF levels and to reduce the depressogenic-like effects of SLEs in mice.

Our study did not include an assessment of current depression by means of diagnostic interview. By using standard cut-offs on the depression scale,<sup>656</sup> we could however not replicate the finding of an interaction between SLE exposure in adulthood, the 5-HTTLPR and the Val66Met polymorphism on depression risk.<sup>510</sup> Previous studies of the relationship between the *BDNF* Val66Met polymorphism and depression- and anxiety-related phenotypes are however inconclusive. A study aiming at investigating the neural correlates of emotional processing has thus found the reduced connectivity between the amygdala and the ACC, observed in 5-HTTLPR S carriers,<sup>202</sup> to be present only in carriers of the *BDNF* Val/Val genotype, possibly suggesting the *BDNF* Met allele to be protective against 5-HTTLPR-S-induced effects on emotional processing and anxiety-related traits.<sup>657</sup> In addition, association studies of the *BDNF* polymorphism with respect to depression- and anxiety-related phenotypes report both the Val and Met alleles to be associated with such traits.<sup>554-558</sup>

We did observe an interaction between the 5-HTTLPR and the *BDNF* polymorphism on the number of controllable SLEs, male carriers of the SS genotype and Met allele reporting the highest numbers of controllable SLEs. Since this interaction was present also when all subjects that could be depressed were excluded, it is not likely that life events were perceived as stressful because of ongoing depression in these individuals.

Overlapping heritability between SLEs and depression has been suggested to be a confounding factor in studies aiming at elucidating the relationship between SLEs and depression.<sup>89</sup> The notion that the same genotypes that have been reported to interact with SLEs in increasing the risk for depression, also increase the risk for exposure to SLEs, may influence the interpretation of the former finding and may also explain why we did not observe the 5-HTTLPR-*BDNF*-SLE-interaction for depression in our study. It may also be considered as support for shared heritability between depression and SLEs.

#### The inter-relationship between factors that have been related to depression

Although there is evidence that serotonin, stress, hippocampal atrophy and BDNF may be involved in depression pathophysiology, it is worth noting that neither cortisol administration, nor hippocampal lesions, nor neoneurogenesis inhibition, nor serotonin depletion, nor BDNF inhibition consistently give rise to depression in healthy individuals.<sup>265,273,538,658</sup> <sup>6,115,128,131,659</sup> It would be interesting to know whether the same subgroup of depressed patients that displays dysregulation of the HPA axis also has reduced hippocampal volumes<sup>660</sup> and if these subjects are those who drive the interaction between the 5-HTTLPR S allele and SLEs. A normalization of the hippocampal volume after remission has been correlated with a normalized HPA axis regulation, and the volume reduction of the hippocampus is larger in depressive subjects who have experienced SLEs or trauma.<sup>134,137</sup> Although the S allele has been associated to an enhanced HPA axis response to stress,<sup>645</sup>the interaction between the 5-HTTLPR and SLEs has not been related to either HPA axis regulation or hippocampal volume.

## Sex differences related to stress, serotonin and BDNF

We only observed genetic effects in men. Although the interactive effect between SLEs and the 5-HTTLPR on depression has previously been demonstrated for both men and women, factors that affect this association may be different in men and women. Both the behavioural and the

molecular response to stress may differ in men and women. In animals, exposure to stressful events appears to facilitate learning in males and impair performance in females, a difference that is prevented by perinatal testosterone administration to females or inhibition of the action of androgens during prenatal development in males.<sup>335,661-663</sup> Rearing environment also affects male and female animals differently; whereas females display more dendritic sprouting than males when reared in enriched environments, the relationship is the opposite when the animals are reared in normal householdings.<sup>664</sup> In addition, the serotonergic systems of men and women may display differences that can influence the interaction.<sup>665</sup> <sup>666</sup> <sup>667-669</sup> <sup>670</sup> The finding that the interaction between variation in the genes encoding the serotonin transporter and BDNF was present only in men is consistent with animal studies suggesting the interactive effects between the genes encoding the serotonin transporter and BDNF to be reduced by female gender or estrogen administration.<sup>570</sup>

## INFLUENCE OF SEX STEROID-RELATED GENETIC VARIATION ON PERSONALITY, AUTISM AND TRANSSEXUALISM

## TRAITS

## AUTISM

## Autism characteristics

### Autism and autism spectrum disorder (ASD)

Autism, first described in 1943, is a disorder characterized by social and language impairments as well as restricted, repetitive behaviours and interests. Autism spectrum disorder also includes Asperger syndrome, pervasive developmental disorder (PDD), child disintegrative disorder, Rett syndrome and PDD not otherwise specified (PDD-NOS). The level of cognitive function in autism spans from severe mental retardation to a superior IQ and even savant skills<sup>C</sup>. According to DSM-IV, mental retardation is characterized by an IQ under 70 as well as by adaptation impairments during childhood. The proportion of autistic individuals who meet the criteria for mental retardation has been reported to be in between 25 and 70%.<sup>671</sup> The prevalence of autism and ASD may be as high as 0.5% and 1%, respectively<sup>672,673</sup> and autism and ASD are at least four times more common in men than in women.<sup>674-676</sup>

#### Heritability of autism

Autism aetiology has a large heritable component. The heritability thus is approximately 80%,<sup>10,677,678</sup> with highest heritability estimates obtained for a broad phenotype. The difference in concordance between MZ and DZ twins is large; the concordance is over 80% in MZ and under 10% in DZ twins,<sup>679,680</sup> and the risk for autism when a sibling is affected is increased 25-75 times.<sup>681,682</sup> The three aspects, *i.e.* social function, language and repetitive and or restrictive domains, are all highly heritable but show low covariation; distinct genetic influences have been identified for all three components.<sup>678</sup>

## Syndromic forms of autism

Approximately 5% of autism cases co-occur with known genetic syndromes, which usually are accompanied by facial dysmorphia and sometimes other somatic phenotypes. The actual number may be higher since new syndromes are detected continuously.<sup>683</sup> Two examples of such syndromes are the Fragile X syndrome, caused by mutations of the *fMR1* gene located on chromosome Xq27, and Rett syndrome, caused by mutations of the *MECP2* gene located on chromosome Xq28. The *fMR1* mutations results in failure of the production of the fragile X mental retardation protein (FMRP), which is required for normal development and transcriptional repression. Mutations, the large majority of which are *de novo* mutations (*i.e.* that appear in the parental germ line), in *MECP2* cause Rett syndrome, a disorder that exclusively affects girls. *MECP2* encodes the methyl CpG binding protein 2, which is involved in transcriptional repression and chromatin remodelling. The chromosomal regions 15q13 and 22q13 are also implicated in syndromic forms of autism.<sup>684-686</sup>

## Theories of autism

Deficits in autism include impairements in comlex processing,<sup>687</sup> executive function,<sup>688</sup> central coherence<sup>689</sup> and joint attention.<sup>690</sup> Subjects with autism display impairments in theory of mind (TOM) (also called mentalizing or empathizing), which is the ability to attribute mental states to self and others with the role of making sense of their thoughts and behaviour, and the capacity to show emotional reactions appropriate to the mental states of others.<sup>691</sup> The reaction to irrelevant stimuli appears to be increased and the filtering of incoming information – with the role both of protecting the brain against information overload and of letting the information that is most relevant to get more attention – appears to be impaired. Abnormal brain growth, especially of frontal white matter, and reduced frontal activity when performing the above-mentioned tasks as well as reduced functional connectivity between brain regions has also been reported.<sup>3,692-710</sup> Several overlapping theories have been proposed for why and how cognition is different in subjects with autism and ASD.

The Central coherence theory suggests an exaggerated focus on details at the expense of a limited ability to generalize and to see the bigger picture, to be the core issue in autism. The increased focusing on details is described as a cognitive style, since it gives rise to both talents and impairments.<sup>689</sup> It has been proposed to be due to poor connectivity between different brain regions.<sup>711</sup> It may also be related to the increased risk for autism in males, since males and subjects with smaller 2D:4D (indicative of larger prenatal androgen exposure) have been shown to display increased performance on tasks that require focus on details. Another autism theory is the Complex information processing or Executive function theory, which suggests fronto-parietal developmental impairments to result in problems with *e.g.* flexibility and planning, thus causing social difficulties and repetitive behaviours.<sup>687</sup>

The systemizing-empathizing theory for psychological sex differences<sup>712</sup> has been extended to the Extreme male brain theory for autism.<sup>675,713</sup> This theory is based on the similarities between sex differences, on the one hand, and autism case-control differences, on the other, with respect to empathizing and systemizing behaviours, and also on the differential prevalence for autism observed for men and women. On average, women are better at empathizing tasks such as emotion recognition, while men are better at systemizing tasks such as the embedded figures task.<sup>703,714-717</sup> Similarly, subjects with autism have a delayed development of TOM and joint attention, both related to empathizing, and they also display restricted interests and obsessions that are often related to systemizing, *e.g.* regarding lawful systems and machines. Such findings are the basis of the hypothesis that increased testosterone exposure during prenatal development may increase the risk for autism and ASD.<sup>675,713</sup>

In paper VII, the association between polymorphisms in the androgen receptor and ASD is investigated, showing evidence for an influence of an allele that increases androgen receptor function on autism spectrum disorder in women.

#### Genetics of autism

The genetic background of autism appears to be largely heterogenetic. Linkage analyses have revealed peaks on several chromosomes, and larger genetic aberrations have also been found on many chromosomes.<sup>718</sup> In addition, several rare genetic variants have been shown to be associated with autism; some have been exclusive for autism, while others have been associated with different autism spectrum diagnoses, as well as with other diagnoses and some have also been found in healthy parents.<sup>29-32,719,720</sup>

Rare variants including cytogenic abnormalities, *e.g.* deletions at 15q11-13 and 22q11-13, as well as copy number variations (CNVs), have been found to be common in autism and ASD<sup>684,685,718,721-726</sup>; these include several *de novo* deletions (appearing in the parental germ line) that may be causal.<sup>718</sup> Together with the syndromic forms of autism and the known rare mutations, these genetic aberrations probably explain around 20% of autism cases.<sup>718,726-728</sup> Notably, the notion that *de novo* mutations are common in autism is in line both with the large difference in concordance between MZ and DZ twins and with the increased autism incidence with increased parental age.<sup>729</sup> Rare genetic variants associated with autism have also been found in the genes encoding neurexins and neuroligins, interaction between which controls synapse formation,<sup>29,30,33,730-738</sup> and in the gene encoding the  $\beta$ 3 subunit of the gamma-aminobutyric acid (GABA) A receptor (GABRB3).<sup>739</sup>

Although several associations between common alleles and autism have been reported, none has been consistently replicated across studies and is considered to be established <sup>727</sup>. The fact that no common gene variants have been confirmed as risk factors for autism may be due to a large genetic heterogeneity, including the possibility that rare *de novo* variants are more important than previously expected.

## TRANSSEXUALISM

Transsexualism is characterized by a gender identity in conflict with the assigned sex, and a strong identification with the opposite sex. The prevalence of transsexualism ranges from 1:3.000 to 1:100.000.<sup>740-742</sup> Both aberrations in early sexual differentiation and psychosocial factors have been proposed as possible aetiological factors.<sup>743</sup> A large familial co-occurrence of transsexualism suggests a hereditary component<sup>744-746</sup>; the heritability has thus been considered to be over 50%.<sup>747</sup>

Differences between transsexuals and controls have been observed in volume and structure of different brain regions,<sup>748,749</sup> and the brains of male-to-female transsexuals have been reported to respond to the same odours as do female brains.<sup>750</sup> Female-to-male transsexualism has been associated with disorders accompanied by hyperandrogenemia, such as polycystic ovary syndrome and congenital adrenal hyperplasia,<sup>751,752</sup> and also with testosterone aromatase insufficiency.<sup>753</sup> It is hence not far-fetched to suggest that the early organizational effects of sex steroids may be involved in the aetiology of transsexualism (see SEX STEROIDS). In DSM-IV, the term gender identity disorder (GID) replaced the term transsexualism.<sup>754</sup>

# The results of paper VIII suggest that sex steroid-related genetic variation influences the risk for transsexualism.

## SEX STEROIDS

## INTRODUCTION TO SEX STEROIDS

Estrogens and androgens pass the blood-brain barrier. Synthesising enzymes, co-activators and receptors are expressed in brain regions such as the hypothalamus, the hippocampus, the limbic system and the PFC.<sup>755,756</sup>

Testosterone is produced from the precursor cholesterol, and acts both via androgen receptors (ARs) and, through the conversion by aromatase to estrogen, via estrogen receptors (ERs) of the subtypes  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$ . The AR and ERs are ligand-activated transcription factors. When the ligand binds to the receptor, they dissociate from chaperones, dimerize and migrate to the nucleus. The receptor-dimer then binds to its motifs in the promoter regions of target genes and, together with co-activators, initiates the expression of these. The promoter regions of the target genes contain estrogen response elements (ERE; two palindromic half sites 5'AGGTCA3' with three nucleotides in between) and androgen response elements (ARE; 5'-AGAAGA and TGTACA-3' with three nucleotides in between). The ER $\alpha$  and ER $\beta$  receptor subtypes have similar affinity for the most potent estrogen, *i.e.* estradiol, as well as for the ERE of target genes. Estrogens and androgens can thus act via receptors, but also via membrane-bound steroid receptors or via direct, protein synthesis-independent mechanisms, on ion channels or second messenger systems.<sup>757</sup>

The ER $\alpha$  receptor is expressed primarily in the amygdala, hypothalamus and PFC, whereas the ER $\beta$  is more abundant in hippocampus, entorhinal cortex and brainstem.<sup>758</sup> ERs of the  $\alpha$ type seem to be closely related to several functions related to cognition, including dendritic spine growth and the mediation of the effect of estrogens on neuroprotection and memory.<sup>759-</sup> <sup>762</sup> The effect of estrogen on cognition is however not unambiguous, since estrogen, in estrous cycle phases characterized by high estrogen levels, appears to interfere with the spatial ability of rats, an influence that is prevented by inhibition of the ER $\alpha$ .<sup>759</sup> The ER $\beta$  receptor is involved in serotonergic function (see SEROTONIN & SEX STEROIDS above); ER $\beta$  knock-out animals thus display altered serotonergic function and morphological and neural abnormalities including neuronal deficits.<sup>763</sup>

The differential prevalence in men and women for several psychiatric disorders suggests that sex steroids may be involved in the aetiology of these conditions. Whereas autism, alcoholism and ADHD are disorders that are more prevalent in men,<sup>674-676</sup> serotonin-related disorders such as depression and anxiety disorders are more common in women (see above). During development, males are exposed to large amounts of testosterone at different stages: in the second trimester *in utero*, perinatally and during puberty, and there are also hormonal differences in *e.g.* levels of androgens and estrogens between men and women later in life that may underlie differences in the prevalence for different conditions.

## PRENATAL ANDROGEN EXPOSURE

Effects of testosterone *in utero* are believed to primarily be mediated by estrogen receptors (ERs), via the conversion of testosterone to estrogen by aromatase (cyp19). Androgen receptor (AR) function, however, also appears to be important,<sup>764</sup> *e.g.* for the expression of aromatase in the hypothalamus during embryonic development.<sup>765</sup>

Androgen exposure during prenatal development may be estimated retrospectively using the second to fourth digit ratio (2D:4D), which is negatively correlated with prenatal androgen exposure.<sup>766-768</sup> Women exposed to androgens during prenatal development, due to male cotwins, thus display smaller 2D:4D,<sup>769</sup> and women with polycystic ovary syndrome (PCOS) and congenital adrenal hyperplasia (CAH), disorder characterized by increased prenatal androgen levels, also display a 2D:4D indicative of increased androgen exposure *in utero*.<sup>770-772</sup>

Adult testosterone levels may not be a good measure for prenatal androgen exposure, since men with effective ARs may display compensatory reductions in testosterone levels as adults. In fact, prostate cancer has been associated with high AR expression and low levels of testosterone<sup>773</sup> and an allele associated with high AR activity may be associated with reduced testosterone levels in men.<sup>774,775</sup> In addition, men with low 2D:4D (indicating high prenatal androgen exposure) may display lower adult testosterone levels,<sup>776,777</sup> although several studies do not find this relationship.<sup>778-782</sup> A relationship between high AR function and a compensatory reduction in testosterone levels does however not seem to be valid for women.<sup>778,780</sup>

An influence of prenatal androgen exposure on behaviours displaying differences between males and females, such as aggression and sexual behaviour, gains support from numerous findings: (i) Whereas female rodents exposed to testosterone during prenatal development develop adult male sexual behaviour,<sup>783,784</sup> anti-androgen treatment of males during the same period counteracts male-specific behaviour in the adult animal.<sup>785</sup> (ii) Women who tentatively have been exposed to increased prenatal androgens, by having male co-twins, may display enhanced aggressive and sensation-seeking behaviour.<sup>786,787</sup> (iii) Women with CAH, a condition accompanied by elevated foetal testosterone,<sup>771,772</sup> display increased aggression as well as interests typically preferred by males.<sup>788-790</sup> In line with these findings, female animals exposed to androgens during early development, as well as women with male co-twins, display masculinized neural connectivity and brain lateralisation.<sup>791,792</sup>

The notion that prenatal androgen exposure affects behaviour is also supported by indicative evidence of a relationship between prenatal androgen exposure and autistic traits. The extreme male brain theory of autism states that increased prenatal masculinization of the brain increases the risk for autistic traits such as increased systemizing and narrow interests and decreased empathizing and social behaviours.<sup>675,713</sup> This theory was first based on similarities between sex differences and differences between subjects with autism and controls, as indicated in the AUTISM section. Interestingly, 2D:4D has been associated with performance on spatial tasks that display both gender differences and differential performance in subjects with autism and healthy controls.<sup>780,781</sup> In favour of the extreme male brain hypothesis of autism, a small 2D:4D, indicative of increased prenatal androgen exposure, has been associated with autism and autistic traits in both men and women<sup>793,794</sup>; moreover, parents of autistic children display intermediate 2D:4D. In children, there is also a positive correlation between prenatal androgen exposure and restricted interests, and a negative correlation between prenatal androgens, on the one hand, and social relationships, as well as the frequency of affective statements in intentional propositions (I believe, I think), on the other.795-798 In addition, women with autism display more androgen-related traits, including differences in sexual identity or orientation, dysmennoré, PCOS, acne and epilepsy,<sup>799</sup> and girls with CAH display autism-like traits to a higher extent than their unaffected sisters.<sup>800</sup> Prenatal masculinization of the brain has also been proposed to increase the risk for tic disorders, as suggested by the finding of an association between tics and gender dysphoria in women.<sup>801</sup>

## THE MENSTRUAL CYCLE

The follicular phase is the phase during which follicles in the ovary mature. During this phase, estrogen levels are increasing slowly, reaching their maximum level just before ovulation. During ovulation, estrogen levels decrease markedly. After ovulation, the luteal phase begins by the initiation of the formation of the corpus luteum. Estrogen levels display a mild increase, followed by a subsequent decrease. Progesterone levels, having been low before the luteal phase, display a marked increase, followed by a marked increase, followed by a marked ecrease. The luteal phase ends with regression of the corpus luteum and menstruation.

PMDD is related to the fluctuations of the sex steroids estrogen and progesterone over the menstrual cycle. This notion is supported by: (i) gonadotrophin-releasing hormone (GnRH) analogues can prevent symptoms by disrupting hormonal cyclicity, (ii) ovariectomy also abolishes PMDD, and (iii) after depletion of endogenous sex hormones, administration of both progesterone and estrogen can induce PMD symptoms, but only in women who previously experienced PMD symptoms, indicating an increased vulnerability to the effects of hormonal fluctuations in these women.<sup>802</sup> Whether progesterone or estrogen is most important for the pathophysiology of PMDD is unknown. Milder premenstrual symptoms, including both sad and irritable mood and somatic symptoms are common also in women without PMDD. Irritability and aggression are observed also in female non-human animals, who display aggression and irritable behaviours during the metestrous and diestrous phases of the estrous cycle, *i.e.* the phases when the animal is sexually non-receptive.

## SEX STEROID-RELATED GENES

### The AR gene

The AR gene (*AR*), situated on chromosome Xq11-12, holds three polymorphisms in exon 1, encoding the region of the protein involved in transcriptional activation of downstream genes.<sup>803</sup> Two of these are repeat polymorphisms; the CAG repeat encodes a polyglutamine stretch and the GGN repeat encodes a polyglycine stretch. Situated between these two repeats is the *StuI* SNP (rs6152, G1733A), so called because of its recognition by the restriction enzyme *StuI*. The rs6152 does not affect the amino acid sequence.

Shorter CAG repeats are associated with a higher activity of the AR as a transcription factor since they increase the interaction between the AR and co-activators.<sup>804-811</sup> Shorter CAG repeats are also associated with a reduced 2D:4D, indicating an elevated prenatal androgen exposure. The 2D:4D is in fact largely genetically determined, displaying a heritability of 80%.<sup>769,812</sup>

In accordance with the increased AR activity displayed by shorter CAG repeats, the short CAG repeat has been associated with somatic phenotypes related to increased androgenic activity, such as PCOS and prostate cancer.<sup>813-817</sup> Both short and long repeats have been associated with cognitive impairment,<sup>818,819</sup> and short *AR* CAG repeats have shown modest association with psychiatric traits including depression.<sup>817,820</sup> A recent study showed large effects of short CAG alleles on violent crime.<sup>821</sup>

The functional consequences of the GGN repeat remain uncertain. Three studies indicate a positive correlation between repeat length and protein amount or activity.<sup>808,822,823</sup> One of these also shows longer repeats to have higher activity per protein molecule, and that the largest difference in activity is between the two most common repeat lengths, *i.e.* 23 and 24.<sup>822</sup> In contrast, another study shows the most common 23-repeat allele to have highest transactivating

capacity,<sup>824</sup> and a fifth study showed that shorter repeat lengths are associated with a larger protein amount.<sup>825</sup>

Some association studies of the GGN repeat in men have indicated that a shorter repeat length is associated with higher androgenic activity, as reflected by an increased risk for prostate cancer<sup>826,827</sup> (although a meta-study was negative<sup>828</sup>), increased risk for baldness<sup>829,830</sup> and increased fertility.<sup>831</sup> Other studies, however, show a positive correlation between the length of the GGN repeat and fertility and prostate cancer,<sup>824,832</sup> indicating a reduced androgen function for the short repeat. One study indicates that shorter GGN repeats are associated with increased androgen function in women, as illustrated by a smaller risk for endometrial cancer (androgens displaying a negative effect on cell proliferation in the endometrium).<sup>833</sup> The common G allele of the rs6152 polymorphism has been associated with baldness,<sup>829,834</sup> indicating an enhancing influence on the AR.

In paper VII, the relationship between genetic variation in the AR and autism was examined. A short CAG repeat length was associated with increased risk for autism spectrum disorder in women, a finding that is in line with the theory that the risk for autism is increased by prenatal androgen exposure, since shorter CAG repeat lengths are associated with increased AR function.

## The ER $\beta$ gene

The ER $\beta$  gene (*ESR2*), situated on chromosome 14q22-24, holds a CA repeat in intron 5. Although the functional effect of this polymorphism remains uncertain, longer repeats have been associated with increased bone mineral density,<sup>835</sup> whereas shorter repeats have been associated with higher androgen levels and depression.<sup>820,836,837</sup>. These findings may suggest that longer repeats are associated with enhanced estrogenic function.

#### The aromatase gene

The aromatase enzyme catalyses the conversion of testosterone to estrogen. Longer repeat lengths of the tetra-nucleotide TTTA polymorphism, situated in intron four of the aromatase gene, have been associated with breast<sup>838</sup> and endometrial cancer,<sup>839</sup> indicating that long repeats enhance estrogenic activity. Polymorphisms in the same gene have also been associated with estrogen levels.<sup>840,841</sup>

In paper VIII, the AR CAG repeat, the ESR2 repeat and the aromatase repeat were investigated in relation to male-to-female transsexualism. Long AR CAG repeat lengths were more common in subjects with transsexualism. Subjects carrying short CAG repeats displayed a very small risk for transsexualism if they also were carriers of short ESR2 or aromatase alleles.

## PAPERS VI-VIII

For thorough presentations of methods and results, and for a detailed discussion of the findings, the reader is referred to the enclosed papers and manuscripts. Below will be given a brief summary of the main finding of papers VI-III; moreover, a number of important aspects will be commented.

#### <u>Paper VI</u>

## INFLUENCE OF ANDROGEN RECEPTOR REPEAT POLYMORPHISMS ON PERSONALITY TRAITS IN MEN

In paper VI, the relationship between the androgen receptor gene (AR) CAG and GGN repeats, encoding poly-glutamine and poly-glycine stretches, and personality traits, as measured by the KSP and TCI scales, is investigated. Shorter CAG repeat lengths were associated with more extraversion (as measured by KSP) only when the GGN repeat length was long, a finding that was replicated in an independent sample. The association was found to be significant for both subscales, *i.e.* impulsiveness and monotony avoidance. A tendency for increased neuroticism, including the subscales somatic anxiety and muscular tension, in carriers of the short CAG allele, was also observed, although this association did not survive correction for multiple testing and only showed a trend for significance in the second sample. The short CAG repeat was also associated with self-forgetfulness and spiritual acceptance, both of which are subscales of the self-transcendence subscale of the TCI. This finding almost reached significance in the second sample.

#### Sex steroid-related genetic variation and the personality traits extraversion and self-transcendence

In line with our results, another sex steroid-related polymorphism, which previously had been associated with increased testosterone and estrogen levels, was recently related to both self-transcendence and the extraversion-related subscale novelty seeking.<sup>842,843</sup> As in our study, the allele that was associated with high scores on novelty seeking was also associated with high self-transcendence. The self-transcendence subscale has previously been associated with CAG repeat length.<sup>844</sup>

## Effects of androgens on extraversion-related behaviour

In men, adult testosterone levels have been correlated with extraversion-related behaviours, including novelty seeking, sensation-seeking behaviours and propensity to engage in aggressive behaviours in response to provocation or threat.<sup>845-847</sup> Testosterone administration has been shown to mildly increase manic and punishing behaviours in men,<sup>848,849</sup> and also to increase the response of the amygdala to conscious threat.<sup>850,851</sup>

Androgens also exert early organizational effects.<sup>852</sup> Notably, brain regions that differ in size between men and women are typically those rich in sex steroid receptors.<sup>153,853-856</sup> In men, but not in women, prenatal exposure to androgens, as estimated by the 2D:4D, has been associated with the propensity to engage in aggressive behaviours,<sup>857</sup> thus suggesting an organizational effect of androgen exposure on related traits.

#### <u>Paper VII</u>

## POSSIBLE ASSOCIATION BETWEEN THE ANDROGEN RECEPTOR GENE AND AUTISM SPECTRUM DISORDER

The extreme male brain theory suggests that the risk for autism is increased by enhanced prenatal androgen exposure. This theory is based on the higher prevalence for autism in

men than in women, the similarities between sex differences, on the one hand, and differences between subjects with autism spectrum disorder (ASD) and controls, on the other, and also on the association of autism with androgen-related disorders in women. In paper VII, the possible relationship between androgen receptor gene (AR) polymorphisms and ASD is examined using case-control (n=267 cases and n=617 controls) and family-based (n=118 families) association analyses. A short CAG repeat length, which previously has been linked to increased AR activity, was associated with increased risk for ASD in women, a finding that is in line with the extreme male brain theory of autism. This relationship between short CAG repeats and ASD was observed in the case-control study. Exploration of the family-based sample showed over-transmission of one specific short, quite rare allele to female offspring. The GGN repeat displayed an increased transmission of short alleles to female offspring and an increased transmission of long alleles to male offspring.

### Possible influence of androgen exposure on brain development

Autism is a genetic disorder that displays several signs of neurodevelopmental abnormalities. In line with an influence of prenatal factors, such as early androgen exposure, on autism aetiology, the abnormal growth of frontal brain regions during the first years of life, that is observed in autism, is believed to be compensatory to some other primary pathology present at birth.<sup>3,695,710,858</sup> A possible long-distance under-connectivity and local over-connectivity, caused by abnormal brain development, has been suggested to account for the social difficulties and narrow interest characterizing this condition.<sup>692,695,698,699,709,711,859,860</sup> These aspects of the disorder have also been proposed to be influenced by enhanced prenatal androgen exposure.<sup>675,713</sup>

## Possible influence of prenatal androgen exposure on synaptic plasticity

Sex steroids appear to affect synapse formation in adult animals. Estrogens thus enhance synaptic plasticity via estrogen receptors<sup>861</sup> and the reversal of the castration-induced reduction of synaptic contacts and dendritic spines by testosterone and non-aromatizable testosterone suggests ARs to mediate a part of the synaptogenic action of androgens in adult animals.<sup>862-864</sup> Also prenatal androgens appear to affect plasticity, as illustrated by an association between the 2D:4D and hippocampal structure in women.<sup>865</sup> In addition, males and females display differences in dendritic organization. These differences may be prevented by prenatal androgen administration to females.<sup>866</sup> An inhibiting effect of testosterone on synapse formation *in utero* has been suggested by the finding that the increased number of afferent synapses on some neurons in females is reduced to the level of that of males by prenatal androgenisation.<sup>867</sup>

The possibility that the effect of genetic variation in the AR on autism is mediated by an effect on plasticity is supported by the fact that several studies have found mutations in genes encoding neuroligins and neurexins in individuals with autism and ASD.<sup>29,30,33,732-736</sup> The interaction between neuroligins and neurexins leads to adhesion between axons and dendrites and subsequent synapse formation, enabling memories to be formed.<sup>730,731</sup>

#### Sex differences in association studies

In this paper, as well as in paper III and V, the genetic effects are observed only in women or only in men. Although the phenotypes studied in this paper and in papers III and V, *i.e.* autism, serotonin transporter density and depression and SLE reportings, all display sex differences, it is worth noting that the absence of sex differences with respect to a certain behaviour does not imply that differences<sup>1</sup> in brain processing or in the mechanism by which the behaviour is controlled, are absent.<sup>868</sup> Selection may have affected mechanisms in men and women differently. Interestingly, it has been suggested that some differences observed on the neural level are compensatory to sex steroid-induced developmental differences between men and women, and that these compensatory effects may have the role of preventing large sexual dimorphism in behaviour.<sup>869</sup>

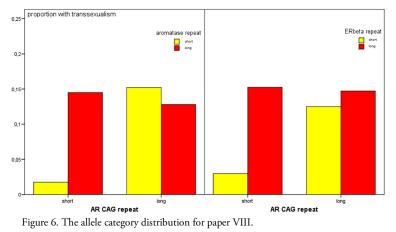
## Paper VIII

## SEX STEROID-RELATED GENES AND MALE-TO-FEMALE TRANSSEXUALISM

Animal experiments suggest interactions between testosterone, estrogens, the aromatase that converts testosterone to estradiol, androgen receptors (ARs) and estrogen receptors (ERs) to be necessary for the sexual differentiation of the brain. In paper VIII, the AR CAG repeat, an intron 5 CA repeat in the gene encoding ER $\beta$  (ESR2), and an intron 4 tetra-nucleotide repeat in the aromatase gene, are investigated for association with maleto-female transsexualism (n=29 cases and n=229 controls). A long CAG repeat, indicative of reduced AR activity, was associated with increased risk for transsexualism, but only when the repeat lengths of the ER $\beta$  and aromatase polymorphisms were short, indicating low estrogenic function. Longer ER $\beta$  repeat lengths and longer aromatase repeat lengths are associated with an increased risk for transsexualism, but only when the AR CAG repeat length is short.

#### Influence of sex steroid-related genes on masculinization

In our study, dysfunctional masculinization when the AR CAG repeat length is short appears to require the presence of aromatase and ESR2 alleles that are associated with increased estrogenic function (see Figure 6). The association between longer CAG repeat lengths in the AR and transsexualism was recently replicated in a much larger sample (n=101), showing the mean CAG length in transsexuals to be larger than that in controls.<sup>870</sup> In our sample, the majority of long CAG repeats are more common in transsexuals, but the mean length difference did not reach significance, probably due to the low number of transsexuals. Notably, recent sequencing revealed that the cut-off for the short and long categories of the CAG repeat in this study is the same as for the personality and autism papers. The 18-repeat length in paper VIII is actually 21 repeats long.



## ON THE DETECTION OF TWO-LOCUS GENE-GENE EFFECTS

## Paper IX

DETECTING TWO-LOCUS GENE-GENE EFFECTS USING MONOTONISATION OF THE PENETRANCE MATRIX

In paper IX, a new method for assessing two-locus effects that display a monotone pattern, such as synergistic gene-gene interactions or additive effects, is introduced. The test is 10 percent units more powerful at finding monotone two-locus effect patterns than unrestricted tests.

## Different types of two-locus effects

When searching for two-locus effects amongst a number of polymorphisms, the number of tests is dramatically increased compared to the search for single-locus effects only, implicating a reduced power, *i.e.* a reduced probability of finding an effect that exists. The number of possible patterns for a penetrance matrix representing the nine two-locus effects is high. Detected effect patterns may sometimes be discarded because they are considered unlikely. For example, when genotype A/A displays the largest phenotypic value in the single-locus analysis for locus A and genotype B/B in the single-locus analysis of locus B, a two-locus effect pattern showing a small increase in risk for the a/a-B/b-two-locus genotype may be considered to be unlikely and uninteresting.

## The power of tests restricted to monotone effect patterns

The power of a single-locus test of finding effects that are monotone, *i.e.* where the phenotypic value of the heterozygote is not outside the interval defined by the phenotypic value for the two homozygotes, can be increased by treating the genotype as a covariate in a linear regression analysis (the middle value representing the heterozygous genotype). Similarly, a two-locus test can be restricted to search only for monotone effect patterns in a two-locus penetrance matrix, thereby increasing the power of finding such effects. In paper IX, the need for tests with increased power is met by the introduction of a test that displays 10 percent units enhanced power by being restricted to search only for monotone two-locus effects. It is however worth noting that such a test would not detect largely non-monotone effects.

## SAMMANFATTNING PÅ SVENSKA

#### Bakgrund

Både neurotransmittorn serotonin och könshormonerna östrogen och testosteron är viktiga för hjärnans funktion. Serotonin är bland annat kopplat till stämningsläge och ångest, vilket illustreras av att läkemedel som agerar på det serotonerga systemet genom att hämma serotonintransportören, och därmed serotonin-återupptaget från synapsen, utövar antidepressiv och ångestlindrande effekt. I hjärnan agerar neurotransmittorerna genom att binda till receptorer på andra neuron än dem som de kommer från, vilket leder till att signalen vidarebefordras. En aktiv serotonintransportör gör att serotonin får utöva effekt under kortare tid på sådana receptorer, d.v.s. att signalen minskar. Blockeras återupptaget fås därmed en förstärkt signal.

Könshormoners roll för stämningsläge illustreras av att de flesta depressions- och ångestrelaterade sjukdomar är vanligare hos kvinnor än hos män, och att sänkt stämningsläge är vanligt under perioder då hormonnivåerna är i förändring. Könshormoner är också viktiga för hjärnans tidiga utveckling, och härigenom sannolikt av betydelse t.ex. för könsidentitet.

Neurotrofa faktorer ökar hjärnans plasticitet, det vill säga till vilken grad som neuronens kopplingar till varandra kan ändras vid t.ex. inlärning. En sådan faktor är brain-derived neurotrophic factor (BDNF). Just denna neurotrofa faktor verkar vara nära kopplad till det serotonerga systemet.

DNA är en molekyl som finns i varje cells kärna i form av 23 stycken kromosom-par. En gen är en bit DNA som kodar för ett protein. Dessa proteiner kan vara t.ex. receptorer, transportörer, eller enzymer som är nödvändiga för syntesen av neurotransmittorer. DNA-sekvensen består av fyra olika kemiska substanser som förkortas A, C, G och T. Även om människors DNA-sekvens är identisk till minst 99.9% så finns det viss variation. På vissa positioner, eller *loci*, i genomet bär olika människor således på olika varianter. Dessa loci är alltså polymorfa och kallas därför *polymorfismer*. En människa kan ha varianten, eller *allelen*, T på en speciell position, där en annan har allelen C, och det kan leda till att proteinmängden eller proteinfunktionen påverkas.

#### Syfte

I denna avhandling undersöks (i) vilket eventuellt inflytande variation i serotonin-relaterade gener har på ångestrelaterad hjärnaktivitet, premenstruell dysfori, nedstämdhet och personlighetsdrag och (ii) vilket eventuellt inflytande variation i könshormonsrelaterade gener har på personlighetsdrag, autism och transsexualism. Alla dessa drag eller *fenotyper* är till viss del ärftliga.

### Resultat

Amygdala är en hjärndel som tidigare visats reagera mer än normalt på emotionella stimuli, som t.ex. bilder av arga ansikten, hos människor som lider av depression eller ångestsjukdom. Dessa förändringar normaliseras av antidepressiv behandling. När vi undersökte polymorfismer i gener som kodar för serotonintransportören och för ett enzym som är nödvändigt för serotoninsyntes i förhållande till aktivering av amygdala, hos patienter med social fobi och hos friska kontroller, visade det sig att polymorfismerna hade ett starkare inflytande på den aktivering av amygdala som induceras av arga ansikten än vad diagnosen social fobi hade. Samma polymorfismers relation till aktivering av amygdala före och efter placebo-behandling undersöktes också hos individer med social fobi som fick ligga och hålla tal för en grupp människor samtidigt som deras hjärnaktivitet mättes. Resultatet av denna studie var att de varianter som *inte* var associerade med ökad amygdala-reaktivitet vid presentation av arga ansikten däremot var associerade med huruvida dessa patienter hade svarat på behandling med placebo, och framförallt med hur mycket aktiviteten hos amygdala sjönk under placebobehandlingen.

Vi har också mätt antalet serotonintransportörer i hjärnan, och visat att mängden transportörer hos män är relaterad till variationer i den gen som kodar för den neurotrofa faktorn BDNF. Detta samband kan vara av betydelse för tolkningen av resultat som visar att interaktioner mellan BDNF och det serotonerga systemet påverkar emotionell reglering. Vi visar också att polymorfismer i generna som kodar för serotonintransportören och BDNF verkar samverka i att öka risken för att utsättas för stress, vilket i sin tur skulle kunna öka risken för depression.

I en annan studie undersöks sambandet mellan flera seroronin-relaterade gener och premenstruell dysfori, en allvarlig form av premenstruellt syndrom. Fyra olika genvarianter visade sig vara vanligare hos kvinnor med premenstruell dysfori än hos dem utan. Funktionella studier visar att åtminstone två av dessa varianter leder till en minskad serotonerg transmission, vilket är i linje med att premenstruell dysfori lindras av behandling som förstärker den serotonerga aktiviteten och förvärras av att man stänger av bildningen av serotonin.

Under prenatal utveckling påverkas hjärnan av testosteron. Manliga foster utsätts för mer testosteron än kvinnliga. Autism är mycket vanligare hos män än hos kvinnor, och vissa beteenden som är vanligare hos män än hos kvinnor (på gruppnivå) är också vanligare hos personer med autism än hos kontroller. I tre studier undersöktes den möjliga betydelsen av polymorfismer i gener vars produkt skulle kunna påverka hur stort inflytande könshormoner får på hjärnans utveckling.

Varianter som leder till en ökad aktivitet av den receptor som testosteron agerar via var 30% vanligare hos kvinnor med autism än hos kontroller. Samma variant var också associerad med vissa personlighetsdrag hos män. Varianter som ger minskad aktivitet av samma receptor var relaterade till en ökad risk för transsexualism i XY-individer.

För båda de sista resultaten så var effekten bara tydlig då en speciell variant var närvarande på en annan position i antingen samma gen eller i andra könshormonsrelaterade gener. Fenomenet att en polymorfisms effekt är olika beroende på vilken variant som personen bär på ett annan locus kallas gen-gen-interaktion. Styrkan hos ett statistiskt test för att hitta två-locuseffekter, inklusive vissa sorters gen-gen interaktioner, kan ökas genom att man sätter vissa restriktioner på två-locus-effekternas mönster. En metod som använder sådana restriktioner introduceras i det sista arbetet.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Thanks to supervisor Elias Eriksson, co-supervisor Staffan Nilsson, coworkers Lars Westberg, Agneta Ekman, Gunilla Bourghardt, Inger Oscarsson, Jessica Bah-Rösman, Jonas Melke, Petra Suchankova, Olle Bergman, Lydia Melchior, Kristina Annerbrink, Anna Zettergren, Christer Nilsson, Monika Hellstrand, Britt-Marie Benbow and Benita Gezelius, and collaborators Mats Fredrikson, Tomas Furmark, Paul Lichtenstein and all helpful people at the twin registry, Jacqueline Borg and Mikael Landén, French-apartment-owner Thomas Ahlström, and café proprietors at Cigarren and Stanna. METHODS

#### Methods for assessing genotypes

#### Amplification

Before genotyping and sequencing, the relevant sequences of DNA need to be amplified. This is done by polymerase chain reaction (PCR). After denaturation or separation of the two DNA strands from each other at 95°C, the two primers anneal to the their target sequences on one DNA strand each at approximately 60°C, a step that is followed by elongation at 72°C, catalysed by a DNA polymerase, leading to an identical copy of the original DNA sequence. In the next cycle, this doubled amount of DNA is again doubled, leading to an exponential increase in DNA amount. The finding of the Taq polymerase, named after the Thermus aquaticus bacterium from which it was originally isolated, revolutionized DNA amplification since it is thermophilic and hence is unaffected by the high temperatures required for DNA denaturation. Before the Taq polymerase was found, DNA polymerase needed to be added to the PCR reaction after each cycle.

#### Agarose gel separation

The 5-HTTLPR has been genotyped by means of the length difference between the amplified sequence of the short and long alleles. DNA is negatively charged and thus moves in an electric field. DNA placed on an agarose gel in an electric field moves faster when the fragment is shorter. The 14-repeat (short) and the 16-repeat (long) alleles differ in length by approximately 40 basepairs and the short repeat can hence travel faster on the gel. The gel is supplemented with ethidium bromide, which allows for visualization of the genotypes by ultraviolet transillumination.

#### Pyrosequencing

Pyrosequencing is a sequencing-by-synthesis method that relies on the luminometric detection of pyrophosphate release upon nucleotide incorporation via an enzyme cascade. Hybridisation of the sequence primer to the target sequence is followed by addition of A, C, G and T in a specific dispensation order to the reaction. Depending on genotype, different nucleotides will hybridise with the target sequence at the site of the polymorphism, and the nucleotide incorporated causes the release of pyrophosphate (PP). ATP sulfurylase converts PP, to ATP, an ATP molecule that drives the luciferase-mediated conversion of luciferin to oxyluciferin, hence generating light in an amount proportional to the amount of ATP. The light is detected by a charge-coupled device camera and visualized as peaks.<sup>871 872</sup>

#### Sequenom

Sequenom is a genotyping tool based on multiplex PCR, *i.e.* several sequences can be amplified simultaneously, followed by a single base primer extension reaction per polymorphism and a MALDI TOF mass spectrometry analysis. After the PCR, one extension primer per polymorphism, as well as nucleotides, are added to the PCR product mixture. These primers anneal to their target sequence, extension is initiated and advancement of the extension depends on the allele present, the difference between the alleles being the mass of one nucleotide. The different masses are separated by a MALDI TOF mass spectrometer, thus producing a spectrogram where the different genotypes can be visualized.<sup>873</sup>

#### Methods for assessing brain activity, serotonin transporter and 5-HT1A availability

Brain activity can be measured using positron emission tomography (PET) with radioactively labelled water ( $H_2^{15}O$ ) as tracer. The binding potential correlates with regional cerebral blood flow (rCBF). Comparisons of two conditions are often used (reactivity) to prevent biases introduced by other factors than those controlled for. Regional CBF can be measured also with single photon emission computed tomography (SPECT) with the radioligands 99mTechnetium-hexamethylpropanolamine oxime (HMPAO) or Technetium-99m-ethyl cysteinate diethylester (99mTc-ECD).

When using PET, the radioactively labelled tracer binds to its target in the brain. When the isotope decays it emits a positron that collides with an electron nearby the location where the tracer binds its target, resulting in release of energy in the form of two gamma rays travelling in the exact opposite direction. The position from where the collision took place can be determined by detection of the two gamma rays around the head, taking the temporal aspect into account. The signal is hence proportional to the number of collisions in a brain region. A short halftime of the isotope is favourable since less time then is required for positrons to leave the tracer molecule and since the temporal resolution of PET is determined by the time needed for detecting a sufficient number of signals. When using radioactively labelled water (shortest halftime of O<sub>2</sub>: 2 minutes), signals need to be recorded for 30 minutes to become large enough for reliable detection. Rapid fluctuations in brain activity can hence not be measured using PET.

Several different measures are used for assessing binding between the tracer and its receptor. Binding potential is estimated as  $B_{max}$  divided by K<sub>d</sub>, where  $B_{max}$  is the number of binding sites and K<sub>d</sub> is the dissociation constant, determined as the ratio between the dissociation rate constant and the association rate constant.

Using PET, the density or availability of the serotonin transporter can be estimated by the binding potential of the tracer [<sup>11</sup>C]MADAM ([<sup>11</sup>C]N,N-dimethyl-2-(2-amino-4-methylphenylthio)benzylamine), which displays high affinity for the transporter. A low-affinity tracer can not measure density since it competes with the endogenous neurotransmitter, resulting in lower binding when endogenous levels are high.

The SPECT radiologiand <sup>123</sup>I- $\beta$ -CIT (2-beta-carbomethoxy-3-beta-(4-iodophenyl)-tropane labelled with <sup>123</sup>iodine) is a potent ligand for both dopamine and serotonin reuptake sites and can be used to estimate the availability of both of these proteins, the serotonin and dopamine reuptake sites being separated by means of differences in the time of <sup>123</sup>I- $\beta$ -CIT uptake. For the serotonin transporter, the uptake of the ligand is expected to be maximal at the 1-h recording, and this assessment can be corrected for concomitant dopamine transporter uptake using the later SPECT measurements.

No competition with serotonin has been shown for either of  $[^{11}C]MADAM$  or  $^{123}I$ - $\beta$ -CIT. Manipulation of serotonin levels has however been shown to affect binding of the PET radioligand  $[^{11}C]DASB$  (3-amino-4-(2-dimethylaminomethyl-phenyl-sulfanyl)- benzonitrile) to the serotonin transporter.  $[^{11}C]DASB$  displays a similar affinity and specificity for the serotonin transporter as  $[^{11}C]MADAM$ .<sup>874</sup> Tryptophan depletion has been found to decrease  $[^{11}C]DASB$  binding, a finding that does not suggest competition with serotonin, but instead serotonin deficiency-induced internalisation of serotonin transporters.<sup>875,876</sup> Increasing serotonin levels by 5-HTP administration, however, leads to reduced  $[^{11}C]DASB$  binding potential, a finding that suggests the  $[^{11}C]DASB$  ligand to compete with endogenous serotonin over transporter sites.<sup>327</sup> The density of 5-HT1A receptors in the brain can be estimated by the high-affinity radioligand and 5-HT1A antagonist  $[^{11}C]WAY100635,^{329}$  which does not appear to display any competition with endogenous serotonin.

## FOOTNOTES

<sup>A</sup> **Drugs** affect the emotional state of individuals. Examples of this are the following: Ecstacy or MDMA (3,4-methylenedioxy- *N*-methylamphetamine), which turns the serotonin transporter around, thus leading to substantially enhanced serotonin levels, induces euphoria and intimacy and reduces fear. Angeldust or PCP (phencyclidine) may induce psychotic symptoms by inhibiting the glutamatergic NMDA receptor.

<sup>**b**</sup> The *p*-value: The output of a test that compares groups with regard to various characteristics (*e.g.* genotype frequency) is accompanied by a significance level, a *p*-value. The *p*-value is the probability that the observed data would differ more from the null hypothesis (H<sub>0</sub>) than they do, given that the H<sub>0</sub> is true. For the H<sub>0</sub> to be rejected, this probability needs to be low, since a high probability for the observed deviation from the values expected by H<sub>0</sub> suggests H<sub>0</sub> to be true. Before H<sub>0</sub> is tested, a threshold (a) is set on the significance level. If the test results in a *p*-value smaller than this value, then H<sub>0</sub> can be rejected and the alternative hypothesis (H<sub>1</sub>) can be accepted. The evidence for rejecting H<sub>0</sub> is considered to be sufficient when  $\alpha$  is 0.05 and the *p*-value obtained by the statistical test thus is smaller than this threshold (the probability that the data differ as much as they do from H<sub>0</sub> is less than 5% if H<sub>0</sub> is true). The value  $\alpha$  is the type I error, which is defined as the probability that H<sub>0</sub> is rejected given that H<sub>0</sub> is true. When it is set too high, false positives, *i.e.* rejections of the H<sub>0</sub> in spite of the fact that H<sub>0</sub> is rejected given that it is false, will be compromised meaning that the type II error,  $\beta$ , increases (*P*(H<sub>0</sub> accepted| H<sub>0</sub> false)). The statistical power of a test is defined as 1-  $\beta$  and is hence the probability the H<sub>0</sub> is rejected given that H<sub>0</sub> is false, *i.e.* the chance of finding a true effect.

<sup>c</sup> Savant skills: In between 0.5 and 10% of individuals with autism spectrum disorder display unusual abilities, such as extraordinary memory performance,<sup>877,878</sup> such as extraordinary memory performance, the ability to read two pages of text simultaneously, the ability to determine complicated mathematical calculations as fast as computers, and the ability to remember all details of a picture after being presented with it for a short period of time. There is evidence for brain morphology and processing differences in subjects that display savant skills, including smaller corpus callosum and the use of posterior brain regions associated with unconscious, procedural memories, when solving complex tasks, for which others require large activation of frontal regions associated with complex mental processing.

<sup>D</sup> Studies aiming at measuring emotional perception often use the **Ekman faces**. In the sixties, the psychologist Ekman found, by showing photographs from unfamiliar cultures to an isolated tribe, that facial expressions of the six emotions anger, fear, disgust, happiness, sadness and surprise are not culturally determined, as many anthropologists believed at the time, but universal to human culture and thus biological in origin.<sup>879</sup>

<sup>E</sup> Animal models for depression and anxiety: Fear conditioning is sometimes used as an animal model for assessing anxiety- or depression-related. Fear conditioning is the association of a neutral stimulus (the conditioned stimulus, CS, *e.g.* a light) with an intrinsically aversive stimulus (the unconditioned stimulus, UCS, *e.g.* a footshock), which generates conditioning is fear of the CS. Increased fear response to the CS is interpreted as increased anxiety-like behaviour. Contextual fear conditioning is fear conditioning where the CS is an environment. The lateral amygdala is central in the acquisition of fear conditioning, being the location where the neutral and aversive stimuli converge and hence where alterations in synaptic transmission encode the memory according to Hebb's law, stating that Neurons that fire together wire together, originally described as: *When an axon of cell A is near enough to excite cell B and repeatedly or persistently takes part in firing it, some growth process or metabolic change takes place in one or both cells such that A's efficiency, as one of the cells firing B, is increased. Other animal models for depression and anxiety are (i) the open field test, where the degree to which rats avoid open spaces is positively correlated with their anxiety level, (ii) the elevated plus-maze, where anxiety is quantified as the avoidance of entering open arms, (iii) the tail suspension test where high depression-related behaviour is considered to be reflected by the lack of efforts to escape the situation, (iv) learned helplessness tests, which measures depression-like behaviour as the degree to which the animal acts helpless although it has the power to change its unpleasant situation.* 

<sup>F</sup> **Memories** are divided into explicit, declarative or conscious memories and implicit or unconscious memories. The explicit memories are further divided into episodic memories, which are memories of episodes (where, why, how), and semantic memories, which are memories of facts. The implicit memories include procedural memories such as motor skills and habits and classical conditioning, memories that we are unaware of during encoding, and which are demonstrated in our behaviour. Explicit memories are developed later in evolution (phylogenetically) and later in the development of the individual (ontogenetically).

The hippocampus is required for the formation of new explicit memories. The illustrative HM case<sup>131</sup> lost his hippocampus when lobotomized for epilepsy, an operation that resulted in anterograde amnesia, meaning he could no longer create any new conscious explicit memories. He could however still form procedural memories; when he practiced on tasks requiring motor skills, he improved without the conscious memory of ever having performed the task. The HM case thus clearly illustrates that encoding or retrieval of conscious memories requires the involvement of the hippocampus, whereas formation of unconscious, implicit memories does not. The HM cases did not display depressive symptoms.

<sup>G</sup> Tryptophan depletion: Tryptophan is actively transported over the blood-brain barrier. When attempting to deplete tryptophan from the brain, so-called tryptophan depletion, a mixture that is rich in amino acids that compete with tryptophan is administered. The other amino acids thus occupy all available binding sites for transport over the blood-brain barrier and tryptophan can consequently not enter the brain.

<sup>H</sup> Increased CSF and jugular venous blood **5-HIAA** levels in depression does not necessarily imply increased serotonin levels, since an increased conversion of serotonin to 5-HIAA (increased levels of MAOA have been reported for depression<sup>880</sup>), which is not balanced by a corresponding increase in serotonin synthesis (reduced serotonin synthesis has been reported for depression<sup>881</sup>) is a possible scenario.

<sup>1</sup> Equal **behaviour in two groups**, such as men and women, does not imply that there are no differences on the neural level. Thus, when investigating men and women with superior IQ, men show an increased volume of a part of the visouspatial region of the parietal cortex (also large in the brain of Einstein), whereas there are no differences in the morphology between the brains of women with superior IQ and women with normal IQ.<sup>709</sup> Other sex differences are related to lateralization. Men who have damaged the right PFC, and women who have damaged the left PFC, display impairments in decision-making, but not vice versa.<sup>868</sup>

The notion of equal behaviour or performance in spite of processing differences translates to any group differences. Compensatory and opposing influence from other systems may either prevent behavioural differences or render the power too low to show an effect on behaviour. Examples of this are (i) equal performance on working memory between schizophrenic cases and controls, which, however is accompanied by an exaggerated inefficient PFC activation in the schizophrenic group only, an inter-mediate phenotype that otherwise is associated with decreased WM,<sup>§82,883</sup> and (ii) equal performance in predicting the correct response in spite of a reduced prediction error signal in schizophrenics.<sup>884</sup> However, the fact that differences are not seen on the behavioural level may also be related to power.

	ABBREVIATIONS
5-HTTLPR	Serotonin transporter (5-HTT) –linked polymorphic region
ACC	Anterior cingulate cortex
AR	Androgen receptor
BDNF	Brain-derived neurotrophic factor
CSF	Cerebrospinal fluid
ER	Estrogen receptor
HPA	hypothalamus pituitary adrenal
LD	Linkage disequilibrium
PFC	Prefrontal cortex
PMDD	Premenstrual dysphoric disorder
SRI	Serotonin reuptake inhibitor
ТРН	Tryptophan hydroxylase

## REFERENCES

1.	López-Muñoz, F.B., J., Alamo, C. Neuron theory, the cornerstone of neuroscience, on the centenary of the Nobel Prize award to Santiago
	Ramón y Cajal. Brain Research Bulletin 70, 391-405 (2006).
2.	Bigelow, H.J. Dr Harlow's case of Recovery from the passage of an Iron Bar through the Head. <i>he American Journal of the Medical Sciences</i> , 12-22 (1850).
3.	Carper, R.A. & Courchesne, E. Localized enlargement of the frontal cortex in early autism. Biol Psychiatry 57, 126-33 (2005).
4.	Kluver, H.B., P. Preliminary analysis of function of the temporal lobe in monkeys. Archives of Neurology 42, 979-1000 (1939).
5.	LeDoux, J.E. Emotion circuits in the brain. Annu Rev Neurosci 23, 155-84 (2000).
6.	Benkelfat, C., Ellenbogen, M.A., Dean, P., Palmour, R.M. & Young, S.N. Mood-lowering effect of tryptophan depletion. Enhanced susceptibility in young men at genetic risk for major affective disorders. <i>Arch Gen Psychiatry</i> <b>51</b> , 687-97 (1994).
7.	Klaassen, T. et al. Mood effects of 24-hour tryptophan depletion in healthy first-degree relatives of patients with affective disorders. <i>Biol Psychiatry</i> <b>46</b> , 489-97 (1999).
8.	McGuffin, P., Katz, R., Watkins, S. & Rutherford, J. A hospital-based twin register of the heritability of DSM-IV unipolar depression. Arch Gen Psychiatry 53, 129-36 (1996).
9.	Middeldorp, C.M. et al. Familial clustering of major depression and anxiety disorders in Australian and Dutch twins and siblings. <i>Twin</i> <i>Res Hum Genet</i> <b>8</b> , 609-15 (2005).
10.	Taniai, H., Nishiyama, T., Miyachi, T., Imaeda, M. & Sumi, S. Genetic influences on the broad spectrum of autism: study of proband- ascertained twins. <i>Am J Med Genet B Neuropsychiatr Genet</i> <b>147B</b> , 844-9 (2008).
11.	Bouchard, T.J., Jr., Lykken, D.T., McGue, M., Segal, N.L. & Tellegen, A. Sources of human psychological differences: the Minnesota Study of Twins Reared Apart. <i>Science</i> <b>250</b> , 223-8 (1990).
12.	Drayna, D., Manichaikul, A., de Lange, M., Snieder, H. & Spector, T. Genetic correlates of musical pitch recognition in humans. <i>Science</i> <b>291</b> , 1969-72 (2001).
13.	Leahey, T.H. A History of Psychology: Main Currents in Psychological thought, (Upper Saddle River, NJ: Prentice-Hall., 2003).
14.	Plomin, R. & Craig, I. Human behavioural genetics of cognitive abilities and disabilities. <i>Bioessays</i> 19, 1117-24 (1997).
15.	Bruder, C.E. et al. Phenotypically concordant and discordant monozygotic twins display different DNA copy-number-variation profiles. <i>Am J Hum Genet</i> <b>82</b> , 763-71 (2008).
16.	Kendler, K.S., Neale, M., Kessler, R., Heath, A. & Eaves, L. A twin study of recent life events and difficulties. <i>Arch Gen Psychiatry</i> <b>50</b> , 789-96 (1993).
17.	Middeldorp, C.M., Cath, D.C., Vink, J.M. & Boomsma, D.I. Twin and genetic effects on life events. <i>Twin Res Hum Genet</i> 8, 224-31 (2005).
18.	Plomin, R., Lichtenstein, P., Pedersen, N.L., McClearn, G.E. & Nesselroade, J.R. Genetic influence on life events during the last half of the life span. <i>Psychol Aging</i> 5, 25-30 (1990).
19.	Watson, J.D., Crick F.H.C. A Structure for Deoxyribose Nucleic Acid. Nature 171, 737-738 (1953).
20.	Darwin, C. On the Origin of Species (London: John Murray, 1859).
21.	Ott, J. Analysis of Human Genetic Linkage, (1985).
22.	HUGOa UN for the human genome. Nat Genet 34, 115-6 (2003).
23.	Comings, D.E. Polygenic inheritance and micro/minisatellites. Mol Psychiatry 3, 21-31 (1998).
24.	www.hapmap.org.
25.	Risch, N. & Merikangas, K. The future of genetic studies of complex human diseases. Science 273, 1516-7 (1996).
26.	Genome-wide association study of 14,000 cases of seven common diseases and 3,000 shared controls. Nature 447, 661-78 (2007).
27.	Posthuma, D., de Geus, E.J., Boomsma, D.I. & Neale, M.C. Combined linkage and association tests in mx. <i>Behav Genet</i> 34, 179-96 (2004).
28.	Ma, D.Q. et al. Identification of significant association and gene-gene interaction of GABA receptor subunit genes in autism. <i>Am J Hum Genet</i> <b>77</b> , 377-88 (2005).
29.	Durand, C.M. et al. Mutations in the gene encoding the synaptic scaffolding protein SHANK3 are associated with autism spectrum disorders. <i>Nat Genet</i> <b>39</b> , 25-7 (2007).
30.	Jamain, S. et al. Mutations of the X-linked genes encoding neuroligins NLGN3 and NLGN4 are associated with autism. <i>Nat Genet</i> 34, 27-9 (2003).
31.	Melke, J. et al. Abnormal melatonin synthesis in autism spectrum disorders. <i>Mol Psychiatry</i> <b>13</b> , 90-8 (2008).
32. 33.	Kilpinen, H. et al. Association of DISC1 with autism and Asperger syndrome. <i>Mol Psychiatry</i> <b>13</b> , 187-96 (2008). Alarcon, M. et al. Linkage, association, and gene-expression analyses identify CNTNAP2 as an autism-susceptibility gene. <i>Am J Hum</i>
34.	Genet 82, 150-9 (2008). Nurmi, E.L. et al. Exploratory subsetting of autism families based on savant skills improves evidence of genetic linkage to 15q11-q13. J
35.	Am Acad Child Adolesc Psychiatry 42, 856-63 (2003). Hariri, A.R. et al. A susceptibility gene for affective disorders and the response of the human amygdala. Arch Gen Psychiatry 62, 146-52
36.	(2005). Sheline, Y.I. et al. Increased amygdala response to masked emotional faces in depressed subjects resolves with antidepressant treatment:
37.	an fMRI study. Biol Psychiatry 50, 651-8 (2001). Lasky-Su, J.A., Faraone, S.V., Glatt, S.J. & Tsuang, M.T. Meta-analysis of the association between two polymorphisms in the serotonin
38.	Laky ou, J. L. Thaton, J. L. Ohn, D. L. Shar, J. L. Shar, J. M. K. Shar, J. M. Shar, J. Sh
	Psychiatry 63, 852-7 (2008).
39.	Lannfelt, L. The genetics and pathophysiology of Alzheimer's disease. J Intern Med 242, 281-4 (1997).
40.	Corder, E.H. et al. Gene dose of apolipoprotein E type 4 allele and the risk of Alzheimer's disease in late onset families. <i>Science</i> <b>261</b> , 921-3 (1993).
41.	Zhang, X. et al. Loss-of-function mutation in tryptophan hydroxylase-2 identified in unipolar major depression. Neuron 45, 11-6 (2005).
42.	Cichon, S. et al. Brain-specific tryptophan hydroxylase 2 (TPH2): a functional Pro206Ser substitution and variation in the 5'-region are associated with bipolar affective disorder. <i>Hum Mol Genet</i> <b>17</b> , 87-97 (2008).
43.	Risch, N. Linkage strategies for genetically complex traits. I. Multilocus models. Am J Hum Genet 46, 222-8 (1990).
44.	Hoh, J. & Ott, J. Mathematical multi-locus approaches to localizing complex human trait genes. <i>Nat Rev Genet</i> <b>4</b> , 701-9 (2003).
45.	Marchini, J., Donnelly, P. & Cardon, L.R. Genome-wide strategies for detecting multiple loci that influence complex diseases. <i>Nat Genet</i> 37, 413-7 (2005).
46.	Bateson, W. Mendel's Principles of Heredity. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge (1909).
47.	Fisher, R.A. The correlation between relatives on the supposition of Mendelian inheritance. Trans. R. Soc. Edin 52, 399-433 (1918).
48.	Phillips, P.C. & Johnson, N.A. The population genetics of synthetic lethals. <i>Genetics</i> <b>150</b> , 449-58 (1998).
49.	Cordell, H.J. Epistasis: what it means, what it doesn't mean, and statistical methods to detect it in humans. <i>Hum Mol Genet</i> <b>11</b> , 2463-8 (2002).
50.	Cockerham, C.C. An Extension of the Concept of Partitioning Hereditary Variance for Analysis of Covariances among Relatives When Epistasis Is Present. <i>Genetics</i> <b>39</b> , 859-82 (1954).
51.	Kondrashov, A.S. Contamination of the genome by very slightly deleterious mutations: why have we not died 100 times over? <i>J Theor Biol</i> <b>175</b> , 583-94 (1995).

52. Duoi 175, 585-94 (1995).
 53. Culverhouse, R., Suarez, B.K., Lin, J. & Reich, T. A perspective on epistasis: limits of models displaying no main effect. Am J Hum Genet 70, 461-71 (2002).

<sup>53</sup> Musani, S.K. et al. Detection of gene x gene interactions in genome-wide association studies of human population data. Hum Hered 63, 67-84 (2007) 54

Hahn, L.W., Ritchie, M.D. & Moore, J.H. Multifactor dimensionality reduction software for detecting gene-gene and gene-environment interactions. Bioinformatics 19, 376-82 (2003). 55.

Moore, J.H. et al. A flexible computational framework for detecting, characterizing, and interpreting statistical patterns of epistasis in genetic studies of human disease susceptibility. *J Theor Biol* **241**, 252-61 (2006). Ritchie, M.D., Hahn, L.W. & Moore, J.H. Power of multifactor dimensionality reduction for detecting gene-gene interactions in the 56.

Presence of genotyping error, missing data, phenocopy, and genetic heterogeneity. *Genet Epidemiol* 24, 150-7 (2003). Ritchie, M.D. et al. Multifactor-dimensionality reduction reveals high-order interactions among estrogen-metabolism genes in sporadic 57.

breast cancer. Am J Hum Genet 69, 138-47 (2001). Robertson, T., Wright, F., and Dykstra, R... Order restricted statistical inference., (Wiley series in probability and statistics. John Wiley 58. and sons, 1988). Gauss, C.F. Theoria Motus Corporum Coelestium in Sectionibus Conicis Solem Ambientum. (1809).

<sup>60.</sup> 

Legendre, A.M. Nouvelles méthodes pour la détermination des orbites des comètes. Appendix: Sur la Méthode des moindres quarrés. (1805). 61 Yonkers, K.A., O'Brien, P.M. & Eriksson, E. Premenstrual syndrome. Lancet 371, 1200-10 (2008).

Wittchen, H.U., Becker, E., Lieb, R. & Krause, P. Prevalence, incidence and stability of premenstrual dysphoric disorder in the 62. community. Psychol Med 32, 119-32 (2002).

Kessler, R.C. et al. Lifetime prevalence, and age-of-onset distributions of DSM-IV disorders in the National Comorbidity Survey Replication. Arch Gen Psychiatry 62, 593-602 (2005). 63

Kepleaton, Arch vehr Sychiatry 02, 95-902 (2007).
Kessler, R.C., Chiu, W.T., Demler, O., Merikangas, K.R. & Walters, E.E. Prevalence, severity, and comorbidity of 12-month DSM-IV disorders in the National Comorbidity Survey Replication. Arch Gen Psychiatry 62, 617-27 (2005).
Barry, K.L., Fleming, M.F., Manwell, L.B., Copeland, L.A. & Appel, S. Prevalence of and factors associated with current and lifetime depression in older adult primary care patients. Fam Med 30, 366-71 (1998). 64

<sup>65.</sup> 66

Kruijshaar, M.E. et al. Lifetime prevalence estimates of major depression: an indirect estimation method and a quantification of recall bias. *Eur J Epidemiol* 20, 103-11 (2005). 67.

Somers, J.M., Goldner, E.M., Waraich, P. & Hsu, L. Prevalence and incidence studies of anxiety disorders: a systematic review of the literature. Can J Psychiatry 51, 100-13 (2006). 68 Furmark, T. Social phobia: overview of community surveys. Acta Psychiatr Scand 105, 84-93 (2002).

Furmark, T. et al. Cerebral blood flow changes after treatment of social phobia with the neurokinin-1 antagonist GR205171, citalopram, 69.

or placebo, Biol Psychiatry 58, 132-42 (2005). 70. Furmark, T. et al. Social phobia in the general population: prevalence and sociodemographic profile. Soc Psychiatry Psychiatr Epidemiol 34, 416-24 (1999).

Moffitt, T.E. et al. Depression and generalized anxiety disorder: cumulative and sequential comorbidity in a birth cohort followed prospectively to age 32 years. Arch Gen Psychiatry 64, 651-60 (2007). 71

<sup>72</sup> Gorman, J.M. Comorbid depression and anxiety spectrum disorders. Depress Anxiety 4, 160-8 (1996). Kendler, K.S., Kulin, J. & Prescott, C.A. The interrelationship of neuroticism, sex, and stressful life events in the prediction of episodes of 73.

major depression. Am J Psychiatry 161, 631-6 (2004). Kendler, K.S., Neale, M.C., Kessler, R.C., Heath, A.C. & Eaves, L.J. A longitudinal twin study of personality and major depression in 74 women, Arch Gen Psychiatry 50, 853-62 (1993).

<sup>75</sup> Kendler, K.S. & Prescott, C.A. A population-based twin study of lifetime major depression in men and women. Arch Gen Psychiatry 56, 39-44 (1999).

Sullivan, P.F., Neale, M.C. & Kendler, K.S. Genetic epidemiology of major depression: review and meta-analysis. Am J Psychiatry 157, 76 1552-62 (2000).

<sup>77.</sup> McGuffin, P. et al. The heritability of bipolar affective disorder and the genetic relationship to unipolar depression. Arch Gen Psychiatry **60**, 497-502 (2003).

Bernet, C.Z. & Stein, M.B. Relationship of childhood maltreatment to the onset and course of major depression in adulthood. *Depress Anxiety* 9, 169-74 (1999). 78 79 Kendler, K.S., Kuhn, J.W. & Prescott, C.A. Childhood sexual abuse, stressful life events and risk for major depression in women. Psychol

Med 34, 1475-82 (2004).

<sup>80.</sup> Weber, K. et al. Stress load during childhood affects psychopathology in psychiatric patients. *BMC Psychiatry* **8**, 63 (2008). Bifulco, A., Brown, G.W. & Adler, Z. Early sexual abuse and clinical depression in adult life. *Br J Psychiatry* **159**, 115-22 (1991)

<sup>82.</sup> Carey, P.D., Walker, J.L., Rossouw, W., Seedat, S. & Stein, D.J. Risk indicators and psychopathology in traumatised children and adolescents with a history of sexual abuse. Eur Child Adolesc Psychiatry 17, 93-8 (2008)

<sup>83.</sup> Hanson, R.F. et al. Impact of childhood rape and aggravated assault on adult mental health. Am J Orthopsychiatry 71, 108-19 (2001). 84

Franson, R.F. et al. impact of childhood rape and aggravated assault on adult ineffait health. Am J Orthopsychiatry 11, 108-19 (2001).
Saunders, B.E., Villeponteaux, L.A., Lipovsky, J.A., Kilpatrick, & D.G., V., L.J. - Child sexual assault as a risk factor for mental disorders among women: A community survey. Journal of Interpersonal Violence 7(1992).
Weiss, E.L., Longhurst, J.G. & Mazure, C.M. Childhood sexual abuse as a risk factor for depression in women: psychosocial and neurobiological correlates. Am J Psychiatry 156, 816-28 (1999). 85.

Caspi, A. et al. Influence of life stress on depression: moderation by a polymorphism in the 5-HTT gene. *Science* **301**, 386-9 (2003). Cohen, L.H., Towbes, L.C. & Flocco, R. Effects of induced mood on self-reported life events and perceived and received social support. *J* 86

<sup>87.</sup> 

Fors Soc Psychol 55, 669-74 (1988).
Kendler, K.S., Karkowski, L.M. & Prescott, C.A. Causal relationship between stressful life events and the onset of major depression. Am J Psychiatry 156, 837-41 (1999). 88.

Kendler, K.S. & Karkowski-Shuman, L. Stressful life events and genetic liability to major depression: genetic control of exposure to the environment? *Psychol Med* 27, 539-47 (1997). 89.

Uher, R. & McGuffin, P. The moderation by the serotonin transporter gene of environmental adversity in the aetiology of mental illness: review and methodological analysis. *Mol Psychiatry* **13**, 131-46 (2008). 90. Middeldorp, C.M., Cath, D.C., Beem, A.L., Willemsen, G. & Boomsma, D.I. Life events, anxious depression and personality: a prospective and genetic study. *Psychol Med*, 1-9 (2008). 91.

<sup>92</sup> 

Distel, M.A. et al. Heritability of self-reported phobic fear. *Behav Genet* 38, 24-33 (2008). Gustavsson, J.P., Pedersen, N.L., Asberg, M. & Schalling, D. Origins of individual differences in anxiety proneness: a twin/adoption 93. study of the anxiety-related scales from the Karolinska Scales of Personality (KSP). Acta Psychiatr Scand 93, 460-9 (1996). Kendler, K.S., Karkowski, L.M., Corey, L.A. & Neale, M.C. Longitudinal population-based twin study of retrospectively reported 94

premenstrual symptoms and lifetime major depression. Am J Psychiatry 155, 1234-40 (1998). Hettema, J.M., Neale, M.C., Myers, J.M., Prescott, C.A. & Kendler, K.S. A population-based twin study of the relationship between 95.

neuroticism and internalizing disorders. Am J Psychiatry 163, 857-64 (2006). Roy, M.A., Neale, M.C., Pedersen, N.L., Mathe, A.A. & Kendler, K.S. A twin study of generalized anxiety disorder and major 96

depression. Psychol Med 25, 1037-49 (1995). , Livesley, W.J. & Vernon, P.A. Heritability of the big five personality dimensions and their facets: a twin study. J Pers 64, 97 ΚI Jang, K.L., Liv 577-91 (1996).

<sup>98.</sup> Den Boer, J.A. & Westenberg, H.G. Effect of a serotonin and noradrenaline uptake inhibitor in panic disorder; a double-blind comparative study with fluvoxamine and maprotiline. Int Clin Psychopharmacol 3, 59-74 (1988).

<sup>99</sup> Eriksson, E. et al. Escitalopram administered in the luteal phase exerts a marked and dose-dependent effect in premenstrual dysphoric disorder. J Clin Psychopharmacol 28, 195-202 (2008).

<sup>100</sup> Insel, T.R., Mueller, E.A., Alterman, I., Linnoila, M. & Murphy, D.L. Obsessive-compulsive disorder and serotonin: is there a connection? Biol Psychiatry 20, 1174-88 (1985).

101 Landen, M., Erlandsson, H., Bengtsson, F., Andersch, B. & Eriksson, E. Short Onset of Action of a Serotonin Reuptake Inhibitor When Used to Reduce Premenstrual Irritability. Neuropsychopharmacology (2008).

- 925-54 (2000) Humble, M. & Wistedt, B. Serotonin, panic disorder and agoraphobia: short-term and long-term efficacy of citalopram in panic disorders. 105.
- Int Clin Psychopharmacol 6 Suppl 5, 21-39 (1992). Pohl, R., Yeragani, V.K., Balon, R. & Lycaki, H. The jitteriness syndrome in panic disorder patients treated with antidepressants. J Clin 106
- Psychiatry 49, 100-4 (1988). Sundblad, C., Hedberg, M.A. & Eriksson, E. Clomipramine administered during the luteal phase reduces the symptoms of premenstrual 107.
- syndrome: a placebo-controlled trial. *Neuropsychopharmacology* **9**, 133-45 (1993). Chien, A.J. & Dunner, D.L. The Tridimensional Personality Questionnaire in depression: state versus trait issues. *J Psychiatr Res* **30**, 21-7 108 (1996)
- 109 Tse, W.S. & Bond, A.J. Serotonergic involvement in the psychosocial dimension of personality. J Psychopharmacol 15, 195-8 (2001). 110 Brodmann, K. Vergleichende Lokalisationslehre der Grosshirnrinde in ihren Prinzipien dargestellt auf Grund des Zellenbaues, (Johann
- Ambrosius Barth Verlag, Leipzig, 1909). Dubin. http://spot.colorado.edu/~dubin/talks/brodmann/neuronames.html. 111.
- Frodl, T. et al. Hippocampal and amygdala changes in patients with major depressive disorder and healthy controls during a 1-year follow-up. J Clin Psychiatry 65, 492-9 (2004). 112.
- 113

Gross, C. & Hen, R. The developmental origins of anxiety. Nat Rev Neurosci 5, 545-52 (2004). MacQueen, G.M. et al. Course of illness, hippocampal function, and hippocampal volume in major depression. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA 114. 100. 1387-92 (2003). Sahay, A. & Hen, R. Adult hippocampal neurogenesis in depression. Nat Neurosci 10, 1110-5 (2007)

- 116. Sheline, Y.I., Sanghavi, M., Mintun, M.A. & Gado, M.H. Depression duration but not age predicts hippocampal volume loss in medically healthy women with recurrent major depression. *J Neurosci* **19**, 5034-43 (1999). Sheline, Y.I., Wang, P.W., Gado, M.H., Csernansky, J.G. & Vannier, M.W. Hippocampal atrophy in recurrent major depression. *Proc*
- 117. Natl Acad Sci U S A 93, 3908-13 (1996).
- Carroll, B.J., Martin, F.I. & Davies, B. Resistance to suppression by dexamethasone of plasma 11-O.H.C.S. levels in severe depressive 118. illness. Br Med J 3, 285-7 (1968). 119. Cereseto, M. et al. Chronic treatment with high doses of corticosterone decreases cytoskeletal proteins in the rat hippocampus. Eur J
- Neurosci 24, 3354-64 (2006). McEwen, B.S. Plasticity of the hippocampus: adaptation to chronic stress and allostatic load. Ann N YAcad Sci 933, 265-77 (2001)
- 120 121
- McEwen, B.S., Gould, E.A. & Sakai, R.R. The vulnerability of the hippocampus to protective and destructive effects of glucocorticoids in relation to stress. *Br J Psychiatry Suppl*, 18-23 (1992). 122. Watanabe, Y., Gould, E. & McEwen, B.S. Stress induces atrophy of apical dendrites of hippocampal CA3 pyramidal neurons. Brain Res
- 588, 341-5 (1992). 123 McEwen, B.S. & Chattarii, S. Molecular mechanisms of neuroplasticity and pharmacological implications: the example of tianeptine. Eur
- Neuropsychopharmacol 14 Suppl 5, S497-502 (2004). McEwen, B.S. & Olie, J.P. Neurobiology of mood, anxiety, and emotions as revealed by studies of a unique antidepressant: tianeptine. 124.
- Mol Psychiatry 10, 525-37 (2005) 125 Vaidya, V.A., Siuciak, J.A., Du, F. & Duman, R.S. Hippocampal mossy fiber sprouting induced by chronic electroconvulsive seizures.
- Neuroscience 89, 157-66 (1999). Watanabe, Y., Gould, E., Daniels, D.C., Cameron, H. & McEwen, B.S. Tianeptine attenuates stress-induced morphological changes in the 126

hippocampus. Eur J Pharmacol 222, 157-62 (1992). Peng, Q. et al. The antidepressant sertraline improves the phenotype, promotes neurogenesis and increases BDNF levels in the R6/2 127 Huntington's disease mouse model. Exp Neurol 210, 154-63 (2008).

- Meshi, D. et al. Hippocampal neurogenesis is not required for behavioral effects of environmental enrichment. Nat Neurosci 9, 729-31 128 (2006).
- Rakic, P. Neurogenesis in adult primate neocortex: an evaluation of the evidence. Nat Rev Neurosci 3, 65-71 (2002) 129 130. Duan, X. et al. Disrupted-In-Schizophrenia 1 regulates integration of newly generated neurons in the adult brain. Cell 130, 1146-58 (2007)
- 131. Milner, B. Intellectual function of the temporal lobes. Psychol Bull 51, 42-62 (1954).
- 132 de Geus, E.J. et al. Intrapair differences in hippocampal volume in monozygotic twins discordant for the risk for anxiety and depression. Biol Psychiatry 61, 1062-71 (2007).
- Driessen, M. et al. Magnetic resonance imaging volumes of the hippocampus and the amygdala in women with borderline personality disorder and early traumatization. Arch Gen Psychiatry 57, 1115-22 (2000). 133
- Kronnuller, K.T. et al. Life events and hippocampal volume in first-episode major depression. J Affect Disord 110, 241-7 (2008). Stein, M.B., Koverola, C., Hanna, C., Torchia, M.G. & McClarty, B. Hippocampal volume in women victimized by childhood sexual 134 135.
- abuse. Psychol Med 27, 951-9 (1997). 136
- auge: *Layenni med 21, 52157 (1797)*. Woon, F.L. & Hedges, D.W. Hippocampal and amygdala volumes in children and adults with childhood maltreatment-related posttraumatic stress disorder: a meta-analysis. *Hippocampus* **18**, 729-36 (2008). Vythilingam, M. et al. Childhood trauma associated with smaller hippocampal volume in women with major depression. *Am J Psychiatry* **17**, 6276 (2008). 137.
- 159. 2072-80 (2002). 138 Gilbertson, M.W. et al. Smaller hippocampal volume predicts pathologic vulnerability to psychological trauma. Nat Neurosci 5, 1242-7
- (2002).Buchel, C., Dolan, R.J., Armony, J.L. & Friston, K.J. Amygdala-hippocampal involvement in human aversive trace conditioning revealed through event-related functional magnetic resonance imaging. *J Neurosci* **19**, 10869-76 (1999). 139
- 140 Buchel, C., Morris, J., Dolan, R.J. & Friston, K.J. Brain systems mediating aversive conditioning: an event-related fMRI study. Neuron
- 20, 947-57 (1998). 141
- Canli, T., Sivers, H., Whitfield, S.L., Gotlib, I.H. & Gabrieli, J.D. Amygdala response to happy faces as a function of extraversion. Science 296, 2191 (2002). 142 Morris, J.S. et al. A neuromodulatory role for the human amygdala in processing emotional facial expressions. Brain 121 (Pt 1), 47-57
- (1998). 143 Reiman, E.M. et al. Neuroanatomical correlates of externally and internally generated human emotion. Am J Psychiatry 154, 918-25
- (1997) Whalen, P.J. et al. Masked presentations of emotional facial expressions modulate amygdala activity without explicit knowledge. J 144.
- Neurosci 18, 411-8 (1998). Davis, M. & Whalen, P.J. The amygdala: vigilance and emotion. *Mol Psychiatry* 6, 13-34 (2001). 145
- 146 Furmark, T., Fischer, H., Wik, G., Larsson, M. & Fredrikson, M. The amygdala and individual differences in human fear conditioning. *Neuroreport* 8, 3957-60 (1997).
- 147 LeDoux, J.E. Emotion: clues from the brain. Annu Rev Psychol 46, 209-35 (1995).
- Zald, D.H. The human amygdala and the emotional evaluation of sensory stimuli. Brain Res Brain Res Rev 41, 88-123 (2003). 148
- 149 Cahill, L. et al. Amygdala activity at encoding correlated with long-term, free recall of emotional information. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A 93, 8016-21 (1996).

Landen, M. et al. Placebo-controlled trial comparing intermittent and continuous paroxetine in premenstrual dysphoric disorder. Neuropsychopharmacology 32, 153-61 (2007). 102

Heuropythophalmatology 52, 165 of (2007).
Westenberg, H.G., Stein, D.J., Yang, H., Li, D. & Barbato, L.M. A double-blind placebo-controlled study of controlled release fluvoxamine for the treatment of generalized social anxiety disorder. *J Clin Psychopharmacol* 24, 49-55 (2004).
Figgitt, D.P. & McClellan, K.J. Fluvoxamine. An updated review of its use in the management of adults with anxiety disorders. *Drugs* 60, 100 (2004). 103 104.

150 Cahill, L. et al. Sex-related difference in amygdala activity during emotionally influenced memory storage. Neurobiol Learn Mem 75, 1-9 (2001).151

Hamann, S.B., Ely, T.D., Grafton, S.T. & Kilts, C.D. Amygdala activity related to enhanced memory for pleasant and aversive stimuli. *Nat Neurosci* **2**, 289-93 (1999). 154

168. Evans, K.C. et al. A functional MRI study of amygdala responses to angry schematic faces in social anxiety disorder. Depress Anxiety 25, 496-505 (2008)

Lorberbaum, J.P. et al. Neural correlates of speech anticipatory anxiety in generalized social phobia. *Neuroreport* **15**, 2701-5 (2004). 169. 170

Phan, K.L., Fitzgerald, D.A., Nathan, P.J. & Tancer, M.E. Association between amygdala hyperactivity to harsh faces and severity of social anxiety in generalized social phobia. *Biol Psychiatry* 59, 424-9 (2006). 171

Stein, M.B., Goldin, P.R., Sareen, J., Zorrilla, L.T. & Brown, G.G. Increased amygdala activation to angry and contemptuous faces in generalized social phobia. Arch Gen Psychiatry 59, 1027-34 (2002).

172 Stein, M.B., Simmons, A.N., Feinstein, J.S. & Paulus, M.P. Increased amygdala and insula activation during emotion processing in anxiety-prone subjects. Am J Psychiatry 164, 318-27 (2007). Straube, T., Kolassa, I.T., Glauer, M., Mentzel, H.J. & Miltner, W.H. Effect of task conditions on brain responses to threatening faces in 173

social phobics: an event-related functional magnetic resonance imaging study. Biol Psychiatry 56, 921-30 (2004). Straube, T., Mentzel, H.J., Glauer, M. & Miltner, W.H. Brain activation to phobia-related words in phobic subjects. Neurosci Lett 372, 174

204-8 (2004). Straube, T., Mentzel, H.J. & Miltner, W.H. Neural mechanisms of automatic and direct processing of phobogenic stimuli in specific 175

- 178 Rauch, S.L. et al. Exaggerated amygdala response to masked facial stimuli in posttraumatic stress disorder: a functional MRI study. Biol Psychiatry 47, 769-76 (2000). 179
- Shin, L.M. et al. Regional cerebral blood flow in the amygdala and medial prefrontal cortex during traumatic imagery in male and female Vietnam veterans with PTSD. Arch Gen Psychiatry 61, 168-76 (2004). Shin, L.M. et al. A functional magnetic resonance imaging study of amygdala and medial prefrontal cortex responses to overtly presented 180
- fearful faces in posttraumatic stress disorder. Arch Gen Psychiatry 62, 273-81 (2005). Monk, C.S. et al. Amygdala and ventrolateral prefrontal cortex activation to masked angry faces in children and adolescents with generalized anxiety disorder. Arch Gen Psychiatry 65, 568-76 (2008). 181.

Canli, T., Desmond, J.E., Zhao, Z. & Gabrieli, J.D. Sex differences in the neural basis of emotional memories. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A 99, 10789-94 (2002) Canli, T., Zhao, Z., Brewer, J., Gabrieli, J.D. & Cahill, L. Event-related activation in the human amygdala associates with later memory 152

for individual emotional experience. J Neurosci 20, RC99 (2000). Hamann, S. Sex differences in the responses of the human amygdala, Neuroscientist 11, 288-93 (2005). 153.

Yang, R.J. et al. Variation in mouse basolateral amygdala volume is associated with differences in stress reactivity and fear learning. Neuropsychopharmacology 33, 2595-604 (2008). 155

Phillips, M.L., Drevets, W.C., Rauch, S.L. & Lane, R. Neurobiology of emotion perception II: Implications for major psychiatric disorders. *Biol Psychiatry* 54, 515-28 (2003).
 Phillips, M.L., Drevets, W.C., Rauch, S.L. & Lane, R. Neurobiology of emotion perception I: The neural basis of normal emotion perception. *Biol Psychiatry* 54, 504-14 (2003). 156 157

<sup>158</sup> 

Kapp, B.S., Supple, W.F., fr. & Whalen, P.J. Effects of electrical stimulation of the amygdaloid central nucleus on neocortical arousal in the rabbit. *Behav Neurosci* 108, 81-93 (1994). 159 Hamilton, J.P., Siemer, M. & Gotlib, I.H. Amygdala volume in major depressive disorder: a meta-analysis of magnetic resonance imaging

studies. Mol Psychiatry (2008).

Sheline, Y.I., Gado, M.H. & Price, J.L. Amygdala core nuclei volumes are decreased in recurrent major depression. Neuroreport 9, 2023-160. 8 (1998)

Lee, B.T. et al. The neural substrates of affective processing toward positive and negative affective pictures in patients with major 161 depressive disorder. Prog Neuropsychopharmacol Biol Psychiatry 31, 1487-92 (2007). Siegle, G.J., Steinhauer, S.R., Thase, M.E., Stenger, V.A. & Carter, C.S. Can't shake that feeling: event-related fMRI assessment of

<sup>162.</sup> sustained amygdala activity in response to emotional information in depressed individuals. *Biol Psychiatry* 51, 693-707 (2002). Siegle, G.J., Thompson, W., Carter, C.S., Steinhauer, S.R. & Thase, M.E. Increased amygdala and decreased dorsolateral prefrontal 163

BOLD responses in unipolar depression: related and independent features. Biol Psychiatry 61, 198-209 (2007).

Thomas, K.M. et al. Amygdala response to fearful faces in anxious and depressed children. Arch Gen Psychiatry 58, 1057-63 (2001). 164 165

Protopopescu, X. et al. Toward a functional neuroanatomy of premenstrual dysphoric disorder. J Affect Disord **108**, 87-94 (2008). Britton, J.C. et al. Neural correlates of social and nonsocial emotions: An fMRI study. Neuroimage **31**, 397-409 (2006). 166

Etkin, A. & Wager, T.D. Functional neuroimaging of anxiety: a meta-analysis of emotional processing in PTSD, social anxiety disorder, and specific phobia. Am J Psychiatry 164, 1476-88 (2007). 167.

phobia. Biol Psychiatry 59, 162-70 (2006). Bryant, R.A. et al. Enhanced amygdala and medial prefrontal activation during nonconscious processing of fear in posttraumatic stress 176

Gisorder: an fMRI study. Hum Brain Mapp 29, 517-23 (2008).
Rauch, S.L., Shin, L.M. & Wright, C.I. Neuroimaging studies of amygdala function in anxiety disorders. Ann NY Acad Sci 985, 389-410 177. (2003).

Haas, B.W., Omura, K., Constable, R.T. & Canli, T. Emotional conflict and neuroticism: personality-dependent activation in the amygdala and subgenual anterior cingulate. *Behav Neurosci* **121**, 249-56 (2007). 182

<sup>183</sup> Morris, J.S., Ohman, A. & Dolan, R.J. Conscious and unconscious emotional learning in the human amygdala. Nature 393, 467-70 (1998).

<sup>184</sup> Clark, C.P. et al. Does amygdalar perfusion correlate with antidepressant response to partial sleep deprivation in major depression? Psychiatry Res 146, 43-51 (2006). Drevets, W.C., Bogers, W. & Raichle, M.E. Functional anatomical correlates of antidepressant drug treatment assessed using PET

<sup>185.</sup> measures of regional glucose metabolism. Eur Neuropsychopharmacol 12, 527-44 (2002).

<sup>186</sup> Fu, C.H. et al. Attenuation of the neural response to sad faces in major depression by antidepressant treatment: a prospective, eventrelated functional magnetic resonance imaging study. Arch Gen Psychiatry 61, 877-89 (2004).

Furmark, T. et al. Common changes in cerebral blood flow in patients with social phobia treated with citalopram or cognitive-behavioral therapy. *Arch Gen Psychiatry* **59**, 425-33 (2002). Harmer, C.J., Mackay, C.E., Reid, C.B., Cowen, P.J. & Goodwin, G.M. Antidepressant drug treatment modifies the neural processing of 187

<sup>188.</sup> nonconscious threat cues. *Biol Psychiatry* **59**, 816-20 (2006). Arce, E., Simmons, A.N., Lovero, K.L., Stein, M.B. & Paulus, M.P. Escitalopram effects on insula and amygdala BOLD activation 189

during emotional processing. *Psychopharmacology (Berl)* **196**, 661-72 (2008). Harmer, C.J., Shelley, N.C., Cowen, P.J. & Goodwin, G.M. Increased positive versus negative affective perception and memory in 190

healthy volunteers following selective serotonin and norepinephrine reuptake inhibition. Am J Psychiatry 161, 1256-63 (2004). Knutson, B. et al. Selective alteration of personality and social behavior by serotonergic intervention. Am J Psychiatry 155, 373-9 (1998).

<sup>192.</sup> Abercombie, H.C. et al. Metabolic rate in the right amygdala predicts negative affect in depressed patients. Neuroreport 9, 3301-7

<sup>(1998)</sup> 193 Drevets, W.C. Prefrontal cortical-amygdalar metabolism in major depression. Ann N Y Acad Sci 877, 614-37 (1999)

<sup>194.</sup> 195. Drevets, W.C. Neuroimaging abnormalities in the amygdala in mood disorders. Ann N Y Acad Sci **985**, 420-44 (2003). Drevets, W.C. et al. Glucose metabolism in the amygdala in depression: relationship to diagnostic subtype and plasma cortisol levels. Pharmacol Biochem Behav 71, 431-47 (2002).

<sup>196</sup> Mayberg, H.S. Positron emission tomography imaging in depression: a neural systems perspective. Neuroimaging Clin N Am 13, 805-15 (2003)

<sup>197</sup> Drevets, W.C. & Raichle, M.E. Neuroanatomical circuits in depression: implications for treatment mechanisms. Psychopharmacol Bull 28, 261-74 (1992). 198 Correll, C.M., Rosenkranz, J.A. & Grace, A.A. Chronic cold stress alters prefrontal cortical modulation of amygdala neuronal activity in rats. Biol Psychiatry 58, 382-91 (2005). 199 Hariri, A.R. et al. Serotonin transporter genetic variation and the response of the human amygdala. Science 297, 400-3 (2002) 200 Rosenkranz, J.A. & Grace, A.A. Dopamine attenuates prefrontal cortical suppression of sensory inputs to the basolateral amygdala of rats. J Neurosci 21, 4090-103 (2001). Drevets, W.C. et al. Subgenual prefrontal cortex abnormalities in mood disorders. Nature 386, 824-7 (1997). 201 202. Pezawas, L. et al. 5-HTTLPR polymorphism impacts human cingulate-amygdala interactions: a genetic susceptibility mechanism for depression. *Nat Neurosci* **8**, 828-34 (2005). Mayberg, H.S. et al. Reciprocal limbic-cortical function and negative mood: converging PET findings in depression and normal sadness. 203. Am J Psychiatry 156, 675-82 (1999). Mobbs, D. et al. When fear is near: threat imminence elicits prefrontal-periaqueductal gray shifts in humans. Science 317, 1079-83 204. (2007)Stein, J.L. et al. A validated network of effective amygdala connectivity. Neuroimage 36, 736-45 (2007). 205 Clark, C.P. et al. Improved anatomic delineation of the antidepressant response to partial sleep deprivation in medial frontal cortex using perfusion-weighted functional MRI. *Psychiatry Res* 146, 213-22 (2006). 206. Mayberg, H.S. et al. Deep brain stimulation for treatment-resistant depression. *Neuron* **45**, 651-60 (2005). Cohen, D. et al. Are child and adolescent responses to placebo higher in major depression than in anxiety disorders? A systematic review of placebo-controlled trials. *PLoS ONE* **3**, e2632 (2008). 207 208 Storosum, J.G., Elferink, A.J., van Zwieten, B.J., van den Brink, W. & Huyser, J. Natural course and placebo response in short-term, placebo-controlled studies in major depression: a meta-analysis of published and non-published studies. *Pharmacopsychiatry* **37**, 32-6 209 (2004)210. Walsh, B.T., Seidman, S.N., Sysko, R. & Gould, M. Placebo response in studies of major depression: variable, substantial, and growing. Walsh, B. L., Steinman, S. Y., Syste, R. & Leine, JAMA 287, 1840-7 (2002). Beecher, H.K. The powerful placebo. J Am Med Assoc 159, 1602-6 (1955). Stein, D.J., Baldwin, D.S., Dolberg, O.T., Despiegel, N. & Bandelow, B. Which factors predict placebo response in anxiety disorders and Stein, D.J., Baldwin, D.S., Dolberg, O.T., Despiegel, N. & Bandelow, B. Which factors predict placebo response in anxiety disorders and D.J., Baldwin, D.S., Dolberg, O.T., Despiegel, N. & Bandelow, B. Which factors predict placebo response in anxiety disorders and D.J., Baldwin, D.S., Dolberg, O.T., Despiegel, N. & Bandelow, B. Which factors predict placebo response in anxiety disorders and D.J., Baldwin, D.S., Dolberg, O.T., Despiegel, N. & Bandelow, B. Which factors predict placebo response in anxiety disorders and D.J., Baldwin, D.S., Dolberg, O.T., Despiegel, N. & Bandelow, B. Which factors predict placebo response in anxiety disorders and D.J., Baldwin, D.S., Dolberg, O.T., Despiegel, N. & Bandelow, B. Which factors predict placebo response in anxiety disorders and D.J., Baldwin, D.S., Dolberg, O.T., Despiegel, N. & Bandelow, B. Which factors predict placebo response in anxiety disorders and D. B. Baldwin, D.S., Dolberg, O.T., Despiegel, N. & Bandelow, B. Which factors predict placebo response in anxiety disorders and D. B. Baldwin, D.S., Dolberg, O.T., Despiegel, N. & Bandelow, B. Which factors predict placebo response in anxiety disorders and D. B. Baldwin, D.S., Dolberg, O.T., Despiegel, N. & Bandelow, B. Baldwin, D.S., Dolberg, D. Baldwin, D. Baldwi 212. 213. Faria, V., Fredrikson, M. & Furmark, T. Imaging the placebo response: a neurofunctional review. Eur Neuropsychopharmacol 18, 473-85 (2008) Benedetti, F. et al. Placebo-responsive Parkinson patients show decreased activity in single neurons of subthalamic nucleus. Nat Neurosci 214. 7, 587-8 (2004). Mayberg, H.S. et al. The functional neuroanatomy of the placebo effect. Am J Psychiatry 159, 728-37 (2002). Benedetti, F., Mayberg, H.S., Wager, T.D., Stohler, C.S. & Zubieta, J.K. Neurobiological mechanisms of the placebo effect. J Neurosci 215 216 25, 10390-402 (2005). Petrovic, P. et al. Placebo in emotional processing--induced expectations of anxiety relief activate a generalized modulatory network. *Neuron* 46, 957-69 (2005). 217 218 Melke, J. et al. Serotonin transporter gene polymorphisms are associated with anxiety-related personality traits in women. Am J Med Genet 105, 458-63 (2001). Westberg, L. et al. Association between a dinucleotide repeat polymorphism of the estrogen receptor alpha gene and personality traits in women. *Mol Psychiatry* **8**, 118-22 (2003). 219 Melke, J. et al. A polymorphism in the serotonin receptor 3A (HTR3A) gene and its association with harm avoidance in women. Arch 220. Gen Psychiatry 60, 1017-23 (2003). Cloninger, C.R. A systematic method for clinical description and classification of personality variants. A proposal. Arch Gen Psychiatry 221. 44 573-88 (1987) 222. Cloninger, C.R., Svrakic, D.M. & Przybeck, T.R. A psychobiological model of temperament and character. Arch Gen Psychiatry 50, 975-90 (1993). 223 Brandstrom, S. et al. Swedish normative data on personality using the Temperament and Character Inventory. Compr Psychiatry 39, 122-8 (1998) Jensen, P. et al. Redefining the serotonergic system by genetic lineage. Nat Neurosci 11, 417-9 (2008). 224 225 Goridis, C. & Rohrer, H. Špecification of catecholaminergic and serotonergic neurons. *Nat Rev Neurosci* **3**, 531-41 (2002). Prakash, N. & Wurst, W. A Wnt signal regulates stem cell fate and differentiation in vivo. *Neurodegener Dis* **4**, 333-8 (2007). 226 227 Ye, W., Shimamura, K., Rubenstein, J.L., Hynes, M.A. & Rosenthal, A. FGF and Shh signals control dopaminergic and serotonergic cell fate in the anterior neural plate. Cell 93, 755-66 (1998). 228. Di Lieto, A., Leo, D., Volpicelli, F., di Porzio, U. & Colucci-D'Amato, L. FLUOXETINE modifies the expression of serotonergic markers in a differentiation-dependent fashion in the mesencephalic neural cell line A1 mes c-myc. Brain Res 1143, 1-10 (2007) 229. Nakamura, K. et al. Late developmental stage-specific role of tryptophan hydroxylase 1 in brain serotonin levels. J Neurosci 26, 530-4 (2006)230 Malek, Z.S., Dardente, H., Pevet, P. & Raison, S. Tissue-specific expression of tryptophan hydroxylase mRNAs in the rat midbrain: anatomical evidence and daily profiles. *Eur J Neurosci* 22, 895-901 (2005). Patel, P.D., Pontrello, C. & Burke, S. Robust and tissue-specific expression of TPH2 versus TPH1 in rat raphe and pineal gland. *Biol* 231. Psychiatry 55, 428-33 (2004). Walther, D.J. & Bader, M. A unique central tryptophan hydroxylase isoform. *Biochem Pharmacol* 66, 1673-80 (2003). 232 233 Walther, D.J. et al. Synthesis of serotonin by a second tryptophan hydroxylase isoform. *Science* **299**, 76 (2003). Zill, P. et al. Analysis of tryptophan hydroxylase I and II mRNA expression in the human brain: a post-mortem study. *J Psychiatr Res* **41**, 234 168-73 (2007). 235. Sprouse, J.S. & Aghajanian, G.K. Electrophysiological responses of serotoninergic dorsal raphe neurons to 5-HT1A and 5-HT1B agonists. Synapse 1, 3-9 (1987). agonasis. Synapse 1, 57 (1767). Limberger, N., Deicher, R. & Starke, K. Species differences in presynaptic serotonin autoreceptors: mainly 5-HT1B but possibly in addition 5-HT1D in the rat, 5-HT1D in the rabbit and guinea-pig brain cortex. *Naunyn Schmiedebergs Arch Pharmacol* 343, 353-64 236 (1991). 237. Sharp, T., Bramwell, S.R. & Grahame-Smith, D.G. 5-HT1 agonists reduce 5-hydroxytryptamine release in rat hippocampus in vivo as determined by brain microdialysis. *Br J Pharmacol* **96**, 283-90 (1989). Bosker, F.J. et al. Acute and chronic effects of citalopram on postsynaptic 5-hydroxytryptamine(1A) receptor-mediated feedback: a 238 microdialysis study in the amygdala. J Neurochem 76, 1645-53 (2001). Rutter, J.J. & Auerbach, S.B. Acute uptake inhibition increases extracellular serotonin in the rat forebrain. J Pharmacol Exp Ther 265, 239 1319-24 (1993). Bel, N. & Artigas, F. Fluvoxamine preferentially increases extracellular 5-hydroxytryptamine in the raphe nuclei: an in vivo microdialysis 240 study, Eur J Pharmacol 229, 101-3 (1992). Cortes, R., Soriano, E., Pazos, A., Probst, A. & Palacios, J.M. Autoradiography of antidepressant binding sites in the human brain: localization using [3H]imipramine and [3H]paroxetine. *Neuroscience* 27, 473-96 (1988). 241 242 Invernizzi, R., Belli, S. & Samanin, R. Citalopram's ability to increase the extracellular concentrations of serotonin in the dorsal raphe prevents the drug's effect in the frontal cortex. Brain Res 584, 322-4 (1992). Malagie, I., Trillat, A.C., Jacquot, C. & Gardier, A.M. Effects of acute fluoxetine on extracellular serotonin levels in the raphe: an in vivo microdialysis study. *Eur J Pharmacol* 286, 213-7 (1995). 243 Plenge, P., Mellerup, E.T. & Laursen, H. Regional distribution of the serotonin transport complex in human brain, identified with 3H-parxetine, 3H-citalopram and 3H-imipramine. Prog Neuropsychopharmacol Biol Psychiatry 14, 61-72 (1990). 244

- 245 Stenfors, C., Yu, H. & Ross, S.B. Pharmacological characterisation of the decrease in 5-HT synthesis in the mouse brain evoked by the selective serotonin re-uptake inhibitor citalopram. Naunyn Schmiedebergs Arch Pharmacol 363, 222-32 (2001)
- Aghajanian, G.K. Chemical-feedback regulation of serotonin-containing neurons in brain. *Ann N Y Acad Sci* **193**, 86-94 (1972). Aghajanian, G.K. Influence of drugs on the firing of serotonin-containing neurons in brain. *Fed Proc* **31**, 91-6 (1972). 246
- 247
- 248 Hjorth, S. & Auerbach, S.B. Further evidence for the importance of 5-HT1A autoreceptors in the action of selective serotonin reuptake inhibitors. Eur J Pharmacol 260, 251-5 (1994). 249. Adell, A, & Artigas, F. Differential effects of clomipramine given locally or systemically on extracellular 5-hydroxytryptamine in raphe
- Arborelius, L., Wallsten, C., Ahlenius, S. & Svensson, T.H. The 5-HT(1A) receptor antagonist robalzotan completely reverses 250
- citalopram-induced inhibition of serotonergic cell firing. Eur J Pharmacol **382**, 133-8 (1999). Hjorth, S. et al. Serotonin autoreceptor function and antidepressant drug action. J Psychopharmacol **14**, 177-85 (2000). 251.
- Marsteller, D.A., Barbarich-Marsteller, N.C., Patel, V.D. & Dewey, S.L. Brain metabolic changes following 4-week citalopram infusion: increased 18FDG uptake and gamma-amino butyric acid levels. *Synapse* **61**, 877-81 (2007). 252 253
- Durand, M. et al. Effects of repeated fluoxetine on anxiety-related behaviours, central serotonergic systems, and the corticotropic axis axis Dataso, In: Car. Encods of repeated nuovering on anArcty-related behaviours, central serotonergic systems, and the corticotropic axis axis in SHR and WKY rats. *Neuropharmacology* **38**, 893-907 (1999).
  Hall, L.M., Anderson, G.M. & Cohen, D.J. Acute and chronic effects of fluoxetine and haloperidol on mouse brain serotonin and norepinephrine turnover. *Life Sci* **57**, 791-801 (1995). 254.
- 255 Homberg, J.R. et al. Characterization of the serotonin transporter knockout rat: a selective change in the functioning of the serotonergic
- Neuroscience 146, 1662-76 (2007). Kim, D.K. et al. Altered serotonin synthesis, turnover and dynamic regulation in multiple brain regions of mice lacking the serotonin 256.
- transporter. Neuropharmacology 49, 798-810 (2005). Lira, A. et al. Altered depression-related behaviors and functional changes in the dorsal raphe nucleus of serotonin transporter-deficient 257 mice. Biol Psychiatry 54, 960-71 (2003). Mathews, T.A. et al. Gene dose-dependent alterations in extraneuronal serotonin but not dopamine in mice with reduced serotonin
- 258
- transporter expression. *J Neurosci Methods* **140**, 169-81 (2004). Montanez, S., Owens, W.A., Gould, G.G., Murphy, D.L. & Daws, L.C. Exaggerated effect of fluvoxamine in heterozygote serotonin transporter knockout mice. *J Neurochem* **86**, 210-9 (2003). 259 Li, Q. et al. Brain region-specific alterations of 5-HT2A and 5-HT2C receptors in serotonin transporter knockout mice. J Neurochem 84, 260
- 1256-65 (2003). 261
- Rioux, A. et al. Adaptive changes of serotonin 5-HT2A receptors in mice lacking the serotonin transporter. Neurosci Lett 262, 113-6 (1999)262 Ansorge, M.S., Zhou, M., Lira, A., Hen, R. & Gingrich, J.A. Early-life blockade of the 5-HT transporter alters emotional behavior in
- adult mice. Science 306, 879-81 (2004). 263 van Praag, H.M. & de Haan, S. Central serotonin deficiency -- a factor which increases depression vulnerability? Acta Psychiatr Scand
- Suppl 280, 89-96 (1980). 264 Young, S.N., Smith, S.E., Pihl, R.O. & Ervin, F.R. Tryptophan depletion causes a rapid lowering of mood in normal males.
- Psychopharmacology (Berl) 87, 173-7 (1985). 265 Delgado, P.L. et al. Servicion in function and the mechanism of antidepressant action. Reversal of antidepressant-induced remission by rapid depletion of plasma tryptophan. Arch Gen Psychiatry 47, 411-8 (1990).
- 266
- Moreno, F.A., Heninger, G.R., McGahuey, C.A. & Delgado, P.L. Tryptophan depletion and risk of depression relapse: a prospective study of tryptophan depletion as a potential predictor of depressive episodes. *Biol Psychiatry* **48**, 327-9 (2000). Ruhe, H.G., Mason, N.S. & Schene, A.H. Mood is indirectly related to serotonin, norepinephrine and dopamine levels in humans: a meta-267.
- analysis of monoamine depletion studies. Mol Psychiatry 12, 331-59 (2007). Bell, C.J., Hood, S.D. & Nutt, D.J. Acute tryptophan depletion. Part II: clinical effects and implications. Aust N Z J Psychiatry 39, 565-74 268 (2005)
- Smith, K.A., Fairburn, C.G. & Cowen, P.J. Relapse of depression after rapid depletion of tryptophan. Lancet 349, 915-9 (1997) 269.
- Shopsin, B., Friedman, E. & Gershon, S. Parachlorophenylalanine reversal of transleypromine effects in depressed patients. Arch Gen Psychiatry 33, 811-9 (1976). 270
- Eschtholt, A.J., Hill, T.E. & Lucki, I. Anxiolytic effect of serotonin depletion in the novelty-induced hypophagia test. Psychopharmacology (Berl) 190, 531-40 (2007). 271
- 272. Geller, I. & Blum, K. The effects of 5-HTP on para-Chlorophenylalanine (p-CPA) attenuation of "conflict" behavior. Eur J Pharmacol 9, 319-24 (1970).
- 273 Robichaud, R.C.S., K.L. The effects of p-chlorophenylalanine on experimentally induced conflict in the rat. Life Sci 8, 965-969 (1968)
- 274 Lieben, C.K., van Oorsouw, K., Deutz, N.E. & Blokland, A. Acute tryptophan depletion induced by a gelatin-based mixture impairs object memory but not affective behavior and spatial learning in the rat. Behav Brain Res 151, 53-64 (2004).
- 275 Uchida, S. et al. Chronic reduction in dietary tryptophan leads to changes in the emotional response to stress in mice. J Nutr Sci Vitaminol (Tokyo) 51, 175-81 (2005).
- Blokland, A., Lieben, C. & Deutz, N.E. Anxiogenic and depressive-like effects, but no cognitive deficits, after repeated moderate tryptophan depletion in the rat. J Psychopharmacol 16, 39-49 (2002). 276
- 277. Maes, M. et al. The decreased availability of L-tryptophan in depressed females: clinical and biological correlates. Prog Neuropsychopharmacol Biol Psychiatry 14, 903-19 (1990). 278
- Deakin, J.F., Pennell, I., Upadhyaya, A.J. & Lofthouse, R. A neuroendocrine study of 5HT function in depression: evidence for biological mechanisms of endogenous and psychosocial causation. *Psychopharmacology (Berl)* 101, 85-92 (1990). 279 Eriksson, O. et al. Mood changes correlate to changes in brain serotonin precursor trapping in women with premenstrual dysphoria.
- Psychiatry Res 146, 107-16 (2006). Flory, J.D., Mann, J.J., Manuck, S.B. & Muldoon, M.F. Recovery from major depression is not associated with normalization of 280
- serotonergic function. Biol Psychiatry 43, 320-6 (1998). Malone, K.M., Corbitt, E.M., Li, S. & Mann, J.J. Prolactin response to fenfluramine and suicide attempt lethality in major depression. Br 281.
- J Psychiatry 168, 324-9 (1996). Botchin, M.B., Kaplan, J.R., Manuck, S.B. & Mann, J.J. Low versus high prolactin responders to fenfluramine challenge: marker of 282 Dechavioral differences in adult male cynomolgus marques. Neuropsychopharmacology 9, 93-9 (1993).
  Davis, L.L., Clark, D.M., Kramer, G.L., Moeller, F.G. & Petty, F. D-fenfluramine challenge in posttraumatic stress disorder. Biol Psychiatry 45, 928-30 (1999).
- 283. FitzGerald, M. et al. Blunted serotonin response to fenfluramine challenge in premenstrual dysphoric disorder. Am J Psychiatry 154, 556-284
- 8 (1997) 285 Flory, J.D., Manuck, S.B., Matthews, K.A. & Muldoon, M.F. Serotonergic function in the central nervous system is associated with daily
- ratings of positive mood. *Psychiatry Res* 129, 11-9 (2004). Hewlett, W.A., Vinogradov, S., Martin, K., Berman, S. & Csernansky, J.G. Fenfluramine stimulation of prolactin in obsessive-286
- 287
- compulsive disorder. *Psychiatry Res* **42**, 81-92 (1992). Steiner, M., Yatham, L.N., Coote, M., Wilkins, A. & Lepage, P. Serotonergic dysfunction in women with pure premenstrual dysphoric disorder: is the fenfluramine challenge test still relevant? *Psychiatry Res* **87**, 107-15 (1999). 288 Eriksson, E., Humble, M. Serotonin in psychiatric pathophysiology, in "The Biological Basis of Psychopharmacological Treatment". Progress Basic Clinical Pharmacology 3, 66-119 (1990).
- 289 Owens, M.J. & Nemeroff, C.B. Role of serotonin in the pathophysiology of depression: focus on the serotonin transporter. Clin Chem 40, 288-95 (1994).
- Melke, J. et al. Serotonin transporter gene polymorphisms and platelet [3H] paroxetine binding in premenstrual dysphoria. Psychoneuroendocrinology 28, 446-58 (2003). 290

291 Asberg, M., Nordstrom, P. & Traskman-Bendz, L. Cerebrospinal fluid studies in suicide. An overview. Ann N Y Acad Sci 487, 243-55 (1986).

Gjerris, A. Baseline studies on transmitter substances in cerebrospinal fluid in depression. Acta psychiat scand 78, 1-35 (1988). 301.

Barton, D.A. et al. Elevated brain serotonin turnover in patients with depression: effect of genotype and therapy. Arch Gen Psychiatry 65, 38-46 (2008). 302 Esler, M. et al. Increased brain serotonin turnover in panic disorder patients in the absence of a panic attack: reduction by a selective serotonin reuptake inhibitor. *Stress* 10, 295-304 (2007). 303.

- Baumann, B. et al. Circumscribed numerical deficit of dorsal raphe neurons in mood disorders. *Psychol Med* 32, 93-103 (2002). Underwood, M.D. et al. Morphometry of the dorsal raphe nucleus serotonergic neurons in suicide victims. *Biol Psychiatry* 46, 473-83 315
- 316. (1999).
- 317. sour, S. et al. Effects of chronic antidepressant treatments on serotonin transporter function, density, and mRNA level. J Neurosci Benma 19, 10494-501 (1999).
- 318 Benmansour, S., Owens, W.A., Cecchi, M., Morilak, D.A. & Frazer, A. Serotonin clearance in vivo is altered to a greater extent by antidepressant-induced downregulation of the serotonin transporter than by acute blockade of this transporter. J Neurosci 22, 6766-72 (2002)
- Pineyro, G., Blier, P., Dennis, T. & de Montigny, C. Desensitization of the neuronal 5-HT carrier following its long-term blockade. J 319. Neurosci 14, 3036-47 (1994).
- 320. Thakker, D.R. et al. siRNA-mediated knockdown of the serotonin transporter in the adult mouse brain. Mol Psychiatry 10, 782-9, 714 (2005)Ichise, M. et al. Effects of early life stress on [11C]DASB positron emission tomography imaging of serotonin transporters in adolescent 321.
- peer- and mother-reared rhesus monkeys. J Neurosci 26, 4638-43 (2006). Laruelle, M. et al. SPECT imaging of dopamine and serotonin transporters with [1231]beta-CIT: pharmacological characterization of 322
- brain uptake in nonhuman primates. Synapse 13, 295-309 (1993). Chalon, S. et al. Pharmacological characterization of N,N-dimethyl-2-(2-amino-4-methylphenyl thio)benzylamine as a ligand of the 323.
- serotonin transporter with high affinity and selectivity. J Pharmacol Exp Ther **304**, 81-7 (2003). Halldin, C. et al. [(11)C]MADAM, a new serotonin transporter radioligand characterized in the monkey brain by PET. Synapse **58**, 173-324 83 (2005).

<sup>292</sup> Asberg, M., Thoren, P., Traskman, L., Bertilsson, L. & Ringberger, V. "Serotonin depression" -- a biochemical subgroup within the affective disorders? Science 191, 478-80 (1976)

Asberg, M., Traskman, L. & Thoren, P. 5-HIAA in the cerebrospinal fluid. A biochemical suicide predictor? Arch Gen Psychiatry 33, 1193-7 (1976). 293 (1976).

Placidi, G.P. et al. Aggressivity, suicide attempts, and depression: relationship to cerebrospinal fluid monoamine metabolite levels. Biol 294. Psychiatry 50, 783-91 (2001).

Traskman-Bendz, L., Asberg, M. & Schalling, D. Serotonergic function and suicidal behavior in personality disorders. Ann N Y Acad Sci 295. 487. 168-74 (1986)

Holden, R.J. Schizophrenia, suicide and the serotonin story. Med Hypotheses 44, 379-91 (1995). 296 Heinz, A. et al. Severity of depression in abstinent alcoholics is associated with monoamine metabolites and dehydroepiandrosterone-sulfate concentrations. *Psychiatry Res* 89, 97-106 (1999). 297.

Kishida, I., Aklillu, E., Kawanishi, C., Bertilsson, L. & Agren, H. Monoamine metabolites level in CSF is related to the 5-HTT gene polymorphism in treatment-resistant depression. *Neuropsychopharmacology* **32**, 2143-51 (2007). 298

Sullivan, G.M., Oquendo, M.A., Huang, Y.Y. & Mann, J.J. Elevated cerebrospinal fluid 5-hydroxyindoleacetic acid levels in women with comorbid depression and panic disorder. Int J Neuropsychopharmacol 9, 547-56 (2006). 299. 300 Kessler, J.A., Patlak, C.S. & Fenstermacher, J.D. Transport of 5-hydroxy-3-indoleacetic acid by spinal cord during subarachnoid

perfusion. Brain Res 116, 471-83 (1976).

<sup>304</sup> Arango, V., Underwood, M.D., Gubbi, A.V. & Mann, J.J. Localized alterations in pre- and postsynaptic serotonin binding sites in the ventrolateral prefrontal cortex of suicide victims. *Brain Res* 688, 121-33 (1995).

<sup>305</sup> Joyce, J.N. et al. Serotonin uptake sites and serotonin receptors are altered in the limbic system of schizophrenics. Neuropsychopharmacology 8, 315-36 (1993).

<sup>306</sup> Laruelle, M. et al. Selective abnormalities of prefrontal serotonergic receptors in schizophrenia. A postmortem study. Arch Gen Psychiatry 50, 810-8 (1993).

Mann, J.J. et al. A serotonin transporter gene promoter polymorphism (5-HTTLPR) and prefrontal cortical binding in major depression 307. and suicide. Arch Gen Psychiatry 57, 729-38 (2000).

<sup>308</sup> Malison, R.T. et al. Reduced brain serotonin transporter availability in major depression as measured by [1231]-2 beta-carbomethoxy-3 beta-(4-iodophenyl)tropane and single photon emission computed fomography. *Biol Psychiatry* **44**, 1090-8 (1998). van Dyck, C.H. et al. Central serotonin transporter availability measured with [1231]beta-CIT SPECT in relation to serotonin transporter 309

genotype. Am J Psychiatry 161, 525-31 (2004). Parsey, R.V. et al. Lower serotonin transporter binding potential in the human brain during major depressive episodes. Am J Psychiatry 310.

<sup>163, 52-8 (2006)</sup> 311. Joensuu, M. et al. Reduced midbrain serotonin transporter availability in drug-naive patients with depression measured by SERT-specific

<sup>[(123)]</sup> nor-beta-CIT SPECT imaging. *Psychiatry Res* **154**, 125-31 (2007). Meyer, J.H. et al. Brain serotonin transporter binding potential measured with carbon 11-labeled DASB positron emission tomography: 312

effects of major depressive episodes and severity of dysfunctional attitudes. Arch Gen Psychiatry 61, 1271-9 (2004) Reimold, M. et al. Reduced serotonin transporter availability in patients with unipolar major depression reflect the level of anxiety. Mol 313

Psychiatry 13, 557 (2008). 314 Reimold, M. et al. Anxiety is associated with reduced central serotonin transporter availability in unmedicated patients with unipolar major depression: a [11C]DASB PET study. *Mol Psychiatry* 13, 606-13, 557 (2008).

<sup>325.</sup> Lundberg, J., Halldin, C. & Farde, L. Measurement of serotonin transporter binding with PET and [11C]MADAM: a test-retest reproducibility study. Synapse 60, 256-63 (2006).

Lundberg, J., Odano, I., Olsson, H., Halldin, C. & Farde, L. Quantification of 11C-MADAM binding to the serotonin transporter in the human brain. J Nucl Med 46, 1505-15 (2005). 326 327 Yamamoto, S., Onoe, H., Tsukada, H. & Watanabe, Y. Effects of increased endogenous serotonin on the in vivo binding of [11C]DASB

to serotonin transporters in conscious monkey brain. Synapse 61, 724-31 (2007). 328

Rhodes, R.A. et al. Human 5-HT transporter availability predicts amygdala reactivity in vivo. J Neurosci 27, 9233-7 (2007). Passchier, J. & van Waarde, A. Visualisation of serotonin-1A (5-HT1A) receptors in the central nervous system. Eur J Nucl Med 28, 113-329. 29 (2001)

<sup>330</sup> Lanzenberger, R.R. et al. Reduced serotonin-1A receptor binding in social anxiety disorder. Biol Psychiatry 61, 1081-9 (2007)

<sup>331</sup> Nash, J.R. et al. Serotonin 5-HT1A receptor binding in people with panic disorder: positron emission tomography study. Br J Psychiatry 193, 229-34 (2008).

<sup>332.</sup> Arango, V. et al. Serotonin 1A receptors, serotonin transporter binding and serotonin transporter mRNA expression in the brainstem of depressed suicide victims. *Neuropsychopharmacology* **25**, 892-903 (2001). Drevets, W.C. et al. PET imaging of serotonin 1A receptor binding in depression. *Biol Psychiatry* **46**, 1375-87 (1999).

<sup>333</sup> 334 Drevets, W.C. et al. Serotonin-IA receptor imaging in recurrent depression: replication and literature review. Nucl Med Biol 34, 865-77

<sup>(2007).</sup> 335 Jans, L.A., Riedel, W.J., Markus, C.R. & Blokland, A. Serotonergic vulnerability and depression: assumptions, experimental evidence

and implications. *Mol Psychiatry* **12**, 522-43 (2007). Lopez-Figueroa, A.L. et al. Serotonin 5-HT1A, 5-HT1B, and 5-HT2A receptor mRNA expression in subjects with major depression, 336 bipolar disorder, and schizophrenia. Biol Psychiatry 55, 225-33 (2004).

- Sargent, P.A. et al. Brain serotonin1A receptor binding measured by positron emission tomography with [11C]WAY-100635: effects of depression and antidepressant treatment. Arch Gen Psychiatry 57, 174-80 (2000).
   Meltzer, C.C. et al. Serotonin 1A receptor binding and treatment response in late-life depression. Neuropsychopharmacology 29, 2258-65
- Meltzer, C.C. et al. Serotonin 1A receptor binding and treatment response in late-life depression. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 29, 2258-65 (2004).
   Parsev, R.V. et al. Higher 5-HT1A receptor binding potential during a major depressive episode predicts poor treatment response:
- Parsey, R.V. et al. Higher 5-HT1A receptor binding potential during a major depressive episode predicts poor treatment response: preliminary data from a naturalistic study. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 31, 1745-9 (2006).
   Parsey, R.V. et al. Altered serotonin 1A binding in major depression: a [carbonyl-C-11]WAY100635 positron emission tomography to the predict of the pred
- Stok Biol Psychiatry 59, 106-13 (2006).
   Stokmeier, C.A. et al. Increase in serotonin-1A autoreceptors in the midbrain of suicide victims with major depression-postmortem
- evidence for decreased serotonin activity. *J Neurosci* 18, 7394-401 (1998).
  Jovanovic, H. et al. A PET study of 5-HT1A receptors at different phases of the menstrual cycle in women with premenstrual dysphoria.
- Psychiatry Res 148, 185-93 (2006).
   Spindelegger, C. et al. Influence of escitalopram treatment on 5-HT(1A) receptor binding in limbic regions in patients with anxiety disorders. *Mol Psychiatry* (2008).
- Bach-Mizrachi, H. et al. Neuronal Tryptophan Hydroxylase mRNA Expression in the Human Dorsal and Median Raphe Nuclei: Major Depression and Suicide. Neuronsychopharmacology (2005).
- Depression and Suicide. *Neuropsychopharmacology* (2005). 345. Bach-Mizrachi, H. et al. Neuronal tryptophan hydroxylase mRNA expression in the human dorsal and median raphe nuclei: major depression and suicide. *Neuropsychopharmacology* **31**, 814-24 (2006).
- depression and suicide. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 31, 814-24 (2006).
   Bach-Mizrachi, H. et al. Elevated expression of tryptophan hydroxylase-2 mRNA at the neuronal level in the dorsal and median raphe nuclei of depressed suicides. *Mol Psychiatry* 13, 507-13, 465 (2008).
- Boldrini, M., Underwood, M.D., Mann, J.J. & Arango, V. More tryptophan hydroxylase in the brainstem dorsal raphe nucleus in depressed suicides. *Brain Res* 1041, 19-28 (2005).
   De Luca, V., Likhodi, O., Van Tol, H.H., Kennedy, J.L. & Wong, A.H. Gene expression of tryptophan hydroxylase 2 in post-mortem
- De Luca, V., Likhodi, O., Van Tol, H.H., Kennedy, J.L. & Wong, A.H. Gene expression of tryptophan hydroxylase 2 in post-mortem brain of suicide subjects. *Int J Neuropsychopharmacol* 9, 21-5 (2006).
   Shishkina G T. Kalima T.S. & Dwealo, NN. Un-revealed no of tryptophan hydroxylase-2 mRNA in the rat brain by chronic fluovetine
- Shishkina, G.T., Kalinina, T.S. & Dygalo, N.N. Up-regulation of tryptophan hydroxylase-2 mRNA in the rat brain by chronic fluoxetine treatment correlates with its antidepressant effect. *Neuroscience* 150, 404-12 (2007).
   Holmes, A., Lit, Q., Murphy, D.L., Gold, E. & Crawley, J.N. Abnormal anxiety-related behavior in serotonin transporter null mutant
- mice: the influence of genetic background. *Genes Brain Behav* 2, 365-80 (2003).
   Holmes, A., Murphy, D.L. & Crawley, J.N. Reduced aggression in mice lacking the serotonin transporter. *Psychopharmacology (Berl)*
- 161, 160-7 (2002).
   352. Holmes, A., Murphy, D.L. & Crawley, J.N. Abnormal behavioral phenotypes of serotonin transporter knockout mice: parallels with
- human anxiety and depression. *Biol Psychiatry* 54, 953-9 (2003).
   Olivier, J.D. et al. A study in male and female 5-HT transporter knockout rats: an animal model for anxiety and depression disorders. *Neuroscience* 152, 573-84 (2008).
- Carroll, J.C. et al. Effects of mild early life stress on abnormal emotion-related behaviors in 5-HTT knockout mice. *Behav Genet* 37, 214-22 (2007).
- Cases, O. et al. Lack of barrels in the somatosensory cortex of monoamine oxidase A-deficient mice: role of a serotonin excess during the critical period. *Neuron* 16, 297-307 (1996).
   Feng, P., Ma, Y. & Vogel, G.W. The critical window of brain development from susceptive to insusceptive. Effects of clomipramine
- Feng, P., Ma, T. & Vogel, O. W. The critical window of orall development from susceptive to insusceptive. Effects of clomipramine neonatal treatment on sexual behavior. Brain Res Dev Brain Res 129, 107-10 (2001).
   Popa, D., Lena, C., Alexandre, C. & Adrien, J. Lasting syndrome of depression produced by reduction in serotonin uptake during
- postnatal development: evidence from sleep, stress, and behavior. *J Neurosci* 28, 3546-54 (2008).
   Xu, Y., Sari, Y. & Zhou, F.C. Selective serotonin reuptake inhibitor disrupts organization of thalamocortical somatosensory barrels during development. *Brain Res Dev Brain Res* 150, 151-61 (2004).
- Gross, C., Santarelli, L., Brunner, D., Zhuang, X. & Hen, R. Altered fear circuits in 5-HT(1A) receptor KO mice. *Biol Psychiatry* 48, 1157-63 (2000).
- Klemenhagen, K.C., Gordon, J.A., David, D.J., Hen, R. & Gross, C.T. Increased fear response to contextual cues in mice lacking the 5-HT1A receptor. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 31, 101-11 (2006).
   Parks, C.L., Rohinson, P.S., Sibille, E., Shenk, T. & Toth, M. Increased anxiety of mice lacking the serotoninl A recentor. *Proc Natl Acad*
- Parks, C.L., Robinson, P.S., Sibille, E., Shenk, T. & Toth, M. Increased anxiety of mice lacking the serotonin1A receptor. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **95**, 10734-9 (1998).
   Gross, C. et al. Serotonin1A receptor acts during development to establish normal anxiety-like behaviour in the adult. *Nature* **416**, 396-
- 400 (2002).
   363. Alexandre, C. et al. Early life blockade of 5-hydroxytryptamine 1A receptors normalizes sleep and depression-like behavior in adult knock-out mice lacking the serotonin transporter. *J Neurosci* 26, 5554-64 (2006).
- knock-out mice lacking the serotonin transporter. J Neurosci 26, 5554-64 (2006).
   Borsini, F., Brambilla, A., Grippa, N. & Pitsikas, N. Behavioral effects of flibanserin (BIMT 17). Pharmacol Biochem Behav 64, 137-46 (1909)
- (1999).
   365. Handley, S.L. & McBlane, J.W. 5HT drugs in animal models of anxiety. *Psychopharmacology (Berl)* 112, 13-20 (1993).
- Mayorga, A.J. et al. Antidepressant-like behavioral effects in 5-hydroxytryptamine(1A) and 5-hydroxytryptamine(1B) receptor mutant mice. J Pharmacol Exp Ther 298, 1101-7 (2001).
- Kelley, S.P., Bratt, A.M. & Hodge, C.W. Targeted gene deletion of the 5-HT3A receptor subunit produces an anxiolytic phenotype in mice. *Eur J Pharmacol* 461, 19-25 (2003).
   McKenzie-Ourit, S.D., Girasa, K.A., Allan, A.M. & Miczek, K.A. 5-HT(3) receptors, alcohol and ageressive behavior in mice. *Behav.*
- McKenzie-Quirk, S.D., Girasa, K.A., Allan, A.M. & Miczek, K.A. 5-HT(3) receptors, alcohol and aggressive behavior in mice. *Behav Pharmacol* 16, 163-9 (2005).
   Pallanti, S., Hollander, E. & Goodman, W.K. A qualitative analysis of nonresponse: management of treatment-refractory obsessive-
- Patianti, S., Hollander, E. & Goodman, W.K. A qualitative analysis of nonresponse: management of treatment-refractory obsessivecompulsive disorder. J Clin Psychiatry 65 Suppl 14, 6-10 (2004).
   Derstevit N.S. Schwarz, G.M. & Derse, D.G. Correct M. & L.Derse, LE. The relative sentences in the inhibition of the sentences of the sentences
- Burghardt, N.S., Sullivan, G.M., McEwen, B.S., Gorman, J.M. & LeDoux, J.E. The selective serotonin reuptake inhibitor citalopram increases fear after acute treatment but reduces fear with chronic treatment: a comparison with tianeptine. *Biol Psychiatry* 55, 1171-8 (2004).
- Burghardt, N.S., Bush, D.E., McEwen, B.S. & LeDoux, J.E. Acute selective serotonin reuptake inhibitors increase conditioned fear expression: blockade with a 5-HT(2C) receptor antagonist. *Biol Psychiatry* 62, 1111-8 (2007).
   Salchner P. & Sinewald N. 5-HT receptor subtypes involved in the anxiogenic-like action and associated Fox response of acute
- Salchner, P. & Singewald, N. 5-HT receptor subtypes involved in the anxiogenic-like action and associated Fos response of acute fluoxetine treatment in rats. *Psychopharmacology (Berl)* 185, 282-8 (2006).
   Blier, P., & Bereron, B. Early onset of theraneutic action in depression and greater efficacy of antidepressant treatments: are they related?
- Blier, P. & Bergeron, R. Early onset of therapeutic action in depression and greater efficacy of antidepressant treatments: are they related? *Int Clin Psychopharmacol* 12 Suppl 3, S21-8 (1997).
   Blier, P., Bergeron, R. & de Montigny, C. Selective activation of postsynaptic 5-HT1A receptors induces rapid antidepressant response.
- Blier, P., Bergeron, K. & de Montigny, C. Selective activation of postsynaptic 5-H11A receptors induces rapid antidepressant response. Neuropsychopharmacology 16, 333-8 (1997).
   Blier, P. & de Montieny, C. Current advances and trends in the treatment of depression. Trends Pharmacol Sci 15, 220-6 (1994).
- Blier, P. & de Montigny, C. Current advances and trends in the treatment of depression. *Trends Pharmacol Sci* 15, 220-6 (1994).
   Anderson, G.M. et al. Time course of the effects of the serotonin-selective reuptake inhibitor sertraline on central and peripheral serotonin neurochemistry in the thesus monkey. *Psychopharmacolany* (*Rev*) 178, 339-46 (2005)

- (2002).
- Rosen, R.C., Lane, R.M. & Menza, M. Effects of SSRIs on sexual function: a critical review. *J Clin Psychopharmacol* 19, 67-85 (1999).
   Waldinger, M.D., Zwinderman, A.H. & Olivier, B. On-demand treatment of premature ejaculation with clomipramine and paroxetine: a randomized, double-blind fixed-dose study with stopwatch assessment. *Eur Urol* 46, 510-5; discussion 516 (2004).

neurochemistry in the rhesus monkey. *Psychopharmacology (Berl)* 178, 339-46 (2005).
 Anderson, G.M. et al. Serotonin in cisternal cerebrospinal fluid of rhesus monkeys: basal levels and effects of sertraline administration. *Psychopharmacology (Berl)* 161, 95-9 (2002).
 Roca, C.A. et al. Effects of metergoline on symptoms in women with premenstrual dysphoric disorder. *Am J Psychiatry* 159, 1876-81

- 381 Bosker, F., Vrinten, D., Klompmakers, A. & Westenberg, H. The effects of a 5-HT1A receptor agonist and antagonist on the 5hydroxytryptamine release in the central nucleus of the amygdala: a microdialysis study with flesinoxan and WAY 100635. Naunyn Schmidedbergs Arch Pharmacol 355, 347-53 (1997). Holick, K.A., Lee, D.C., Hen, R. & Dulawa, S.C. Behavioral effects of chronic fluoxetine in BALB/cJ mice do not require adult
- 382
- hippocampal neurogenesis or the serotonin 1A receptor. *Neuropsychopharmacology* **33**, 406-17 (2008). Fujioka, T., Fujioka, A. & Duman, R.S. Activation of cAMP signaling facilitates the morphological maturation of newborn neurons in adult hippocampus. *J Neurosci* **24**, 319-28 (2004). 383.
- 384
- Castren, E., Neurotrophic effects of antidepressant drugs. *Curr Opin Pharmacol* 4, 58-64 (2004). Castren, E., Voikar, V. & Rantamaki, T. Role of neurotrophic factors in depression. *Curr Opin Pharmacol* 7, 18-21 (2007). 385.
- Fuchs, E., Czeh, B., Kole, M.H., Michaelis, T. & Lucassen, P.J. Alterations of neuroplasticity in depression: the hippocampus and beyond. *Eur Neuropsychopharmacol* 14 Suppl 5, S481-90 (2004). 386
- Maya Vetencourt, J.F. et al. The antidepressant fluoxetine restores plasticity in the adult visual cortex. *Science* 320, 385-8 (2008). Zhou, L., Huang, K.X., Kecojevic, A., Welsh, A.M. & Koliatsos, V.E. Evidence that serotonin reuptake modulators increase the density 387
- 388. of serotonin innervation in the forebrain. J Neurochem 96, 396-406 (2006). Lesch, K.P. et al. Organization of the human serotonin transporter gene. J Neural Transm Gen Sect 95, 157-62 (1994).
- 389 390
- Heils, A. et al. Allelic variation of human serotonin transporter gene expression. J Neurochem 66, 2621-4 (1996). Hu, X.Z. et al. Serotonin transporter promoter gain-of-function genotypes are linked to obsessive-compulsive disorder. Am J Hum Genet 391. 78. 815-26 (2006).
- 392 Kraft, J.B., Slager, S.L., McGrath, P.J. & Hamilton, S.P. Sequence analysis of the serotonin transporter and associations with antidepressant response. *Biol Psychiatry* 58, 374-81 (2005).
- Wendland, J.R., Martin, B.J., Kruse, M.R., Lesch, K.P. & Murphy, D.L. Simultaneous genotyping of four functional loci of human SLC6A4, with a reappraisal of 5-HTTLPR and rs25531. *Mol Psychiatry* 11, 224-6 (2006). 393 394
- Reimold, M. et al. Midbrain serotonin transporter binding potential measured with [(11)C]DASB is affected by serotonin transporter genotype. J Neural Transm (2007). 395 Wendland, J.R. et al. A novel, putative gain-of-function haplotype at SLC6A4 associates with obsessive-compulsive disorder. Hum Mol
- Genet 17, 717-23 (2008). 396 Kilic, F., Murphy, D.L. & Rudnick, G. A human serotonin transporter mutation causes constitutive activation of transport activity. Mol
- Pharmacol 64, 440-6 (2003). 397 Ozaki, N. et al. Serotonin transporter missense mutation associated with a complex neuropsychiatric phenotype. Mol Psychiatry 8, 933-6
- (2003) Sutcliffe, J.S. et al. Allelic heterogeneity at the serotonin transporter locus (SLC6A4) confers susceptibility to autism and rigid-compulsive behaviors. Am J Hum Genet 77, 265-79 (2005). 398
- 399. Ogilvie, A.D. et al. Polymorphism in serotonin transporter gene associated with susceptibility to major depression. Lancet 347, 731-3 (1996)
- Fiskerstrand, C.E., Lovejoy, E.A. & Quinn, J.P. An intronic polymorphic domain often associated with susceptibility to affective 400
- Historiadad, C.L., Borejoy, E.A. & Quinn, J.A. An intoine porjmorphic domain often associated with susceptionity to anecryce disorders has allele dependent differential enhancer activity in embryonic stem cells. *FEBS Lett* **458**, 171-4 (1999).
  MacKenzie, A. & Quinn, J. A serotonin transporter gene intron 2 polymorphic region, correlated with affective disorders, has allele dependent differential enhancer-like properties in the mouse embryo. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **96**, 15251-5 (1999).
  Bah, J. et al. Serotonin transporter gene polymorphisms: effect on serotonin transporter availability in the brain of suicide attempters. 401. 402
- Psychiatry Res 162, 221-9 (2008). Ohara, K., Suzuki, Y., Ochiai, M., Tsukamoto, T. & Tani, K. A variable-number-tandem-repeat of the serotonin transporter gene and anxiety disorders. *Prog Neuropsychopharmacol Biol Psychiatry* 23, 55-65 (1999). 403
- 404 Lesch, K.P. et al. Association of anxiety-related traits with a polymorphism in the serotonin transporter gene regulatory region. Science 274, 1527-31 (1996).
- Heinz, A. et al. A relationship between serotonin transporter genotype and in vivo protein expression and alcohol neurotoxicity. *Biol Psychiatry* **47**, 643-9 (2000). 405
- Little, K.Y. et al. Cocaine, ethanol, and genotype effects on human midbrain serotonin transporter binding sites and mRNA levels. Am J Psychiatry 155, 207-13 (1998). 406 407
- Shice, K. et al. No association between genotype of the promoter region of serotonin transporter gene and serotonin transporter binding in human brain measured by PET. Synapse 48, 184-8 (2003). 408 Praschak-Rieder, N. et al. Novel 5-HTTLPR allele associates with higher serotonin transporter binding in putamen: a [(11)C] DASB
- positron emission tomography study. Biol Psychiatry 62, 327-31 (2007). 409 Reist, C., Mazzanti, C., Vu, R., Tran, D. & Goldman, D. Serotonin transporter promoter polymorphism is associated with attenuated
- prolactin response to fenfluramine. Am J Med Genet 105, 363-8 (2001). 410. Smith, G.S. et al. Effects of serotonin transporter promoter polymorphisms on serotonin function. Neuropsychopharmacology 29, 2226-34 (2004)
- 411. Greenberg, B.D. et al. Genetic variation in the serotonin transporter promoter region affects serotonin uptake in human blood platelets.
- Am J Med Genet 88, 83-7 (1999). Bennett, A.J. et al. Early experience and serotonin transporter gene variation interact to influence primate CNS function. Mol Psychiatry 412 7. 118-22 (2002).
- 413 Willis-Owen, S.A. et al. The serotonin transporter length polymorphism, neuroticism, and depression: a comprehensive assessment of
- Schinka, J.A., Busch, R.M. & Robichaux-Keene, N. A meta-analysis of the association between the serotonin transporter gene polymorphism (5-HTTLPR) and trait anxiety. *Mol Psychiatry* **9**, 197-202 (2004). Sen, S., Burrneister, M. & Ghosh, D. Meta-analysis of the association between a serotonin transporter promoter polymorphism (5-UTTLPR) and trait anxiety. *Mol Psychiatry* **9**, 197-202 (2004). 414
- 415 HTTLPR) and anxiety-related personality traits. Am J Med Genet B Neuropsychiatr Genet 127, 85-9 (2004)
- Beevers, C.G., Gibb, B.E., McGeary, J.E. & Miller, I.W. Serotonin transporter genetic variation and biased attention for emotional word stimuli among psychiatric inpatients. *J Abnorm Psychol* **116**, 208-12 (2007). 416
- Munafo, M.R., Clark, T.G., Roberts, K.H. & Johnstone, E.C. Neuroticism mediates the association of the serotonin transporter gene with lifetime major depression. *Neuropsychobiology* 53, 1-8 (2006). 417
- Brocke, B. et al. Serotonin transporter gene variation impacts innate fear processing: Acoustic startle response and emotional startle. Mol 418 Psychiatry 11, 1106-12 (2006).
- 419 420
- Psychiatry 11, 1106-12 (2006).
  Garpenstrand, H., Annas, P., Ekblom, J., Oreland, L. & Fredrikson, M. Human fear conditioning is related to dopaminergic and serotonergic biological markers. *Behav Neurosci* 115, 358-64 (2001).
  Kendler, K.S., Kuhn, J.W., Vittum, J., Prescott, C.A. & Riley, B. The interaction of stressful life events and a serotonin transporter polymorphism in the prediction of episodes of major depression: a replication. *Arch Gen Psychiatry* 62, 529-35 (2005). 421 Kaufman, J. et al. Social supports and serotonin transporter gene moderate depression in maltreated children. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA
- 101, 17316-21 (2004). 422 Zalsman, G. et al. Association of a triallelic serotonin transporter gene promoter region (5-HTTLPR) polymorphism with stressful life
- we we that and severity of depression. Am J Psychiatry 163, 1588-93 (2006). Gunthert, K.C. et al. Serotonin transporter gene polymorphism (5-HTTLPR) and anxiety reactivity in daily life: a daily process approach 423
- to gene-environment interaction. Psychosom Med 69, 762-8 (2007). 424 Barr, C.S. et al. Sexual dichotomy of an interaction between early adversity and the serotonin transporter gene promoter variant in rhesus
- macaques. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A 101, 12358-63 (2004). Champoux, M. et al. Serotonin transporter gene polymorphism, differential early rearing, and behavior in rhesus monkey neonates. Mol 425 Psychiatry 7, 1058-63 (2002).

426 Dannlowski, U. et al. 5-HTTLPR biases amygdala activity in response to masked facial expressions in major depression. Neuropsychopharmacology 33, 418-24 (2008).

428 Heinz, A. et al. Amygdala-prefrontal coupling depends on a genetic variation of the serotonin transporter. Nat Neurosci 8, 20-1 (2005).

429 Dannlowski, U. et al. Serotonergic genes modulate amygdala activity in major depression. *Genes Brain Behav* 6, 672-6 (2007). Smolka, M.N. et al. Gene-gene effects on central processing of aversive stimuli. *Mol Psychiatry* 12, 307-17 (2007).

- 430 431
- Graff-Guerro, A. et al. Frontal and limbic metabolic differences in subjects selected according to genetic variation of the SLC6A4 gene polymorphism. *Neuroimage* 25, 1197-204 (2005). Canli, T. et al. Beyond affect: a role for genetic variation of the serotonin transporter in neural activation during a cognitive attention task. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A 102, 12224-9 (2005). 432

- Rao, H. et al. Genetic variation in serotonin transporter alters resting brain function in healthy individuals. Biol Psychiatry 62, 600-6 434 (2007).
- 435 Heinz, A. et al. Serotonin transporter genotype (5-HTTLPR): effects of neutral and undefined conditions on amygdala activation. Biol Psychiatry 61, 1011-4 (2007).
- Wolfensberger, S.P., Veltman, D.J., Hoogendijk, W.J., Boomsma, D.I. & de Geus, E.J. Amygdala responses to emotional faces in twins 436 discordant or concordant for the risk for anxiety and depression. Neuroimage 41, 544-52 (2008).
- 437 Moreno, F.A. et al. Association between a serotonin transporter promoter region polymorphism and mood response during tryptophan depletion. *Mol Psychiatry* 7, 213-6 (2002).
- Neumeister, A. et al. Differential effects of 5-HTTLPR genotypes on the behavioral and neural responses to tryptophan depletion in patients with major depression and controls. Arch Gen Psychiatry 63, 978-86 (2006). 438
- Roiser, J.P., Muller, U., Clark, L. & Sahakian, B.J. The effects of acute tryptophan depletion and serotonin transporter polymorphism on emotional processing in memory and attention. *Int J Neuropsychopharmacol* **10**, 449-61 (2007). 439
- 440 Neumeister, A. et al. Association between serotonin transporter gene promoter polymorphism (5HTTLPR) and behavioral responses to tryptophan depletion in healthy women with and without family history of depression. *Arch Gen Psychiatry* **59**, 613-20 (2002). Marsh, A.A. et al. Impaired recognition of fear facial expressions in 5-HTTLPR S-polymorphism carriers following tryptophan depletion. 441
- Psychopharmacology (Berl) 189, 387-94 (2006). 442.
- Roiser, J.P. et al. Serotonin transporter polymorphism mediates vulnerability to loss of incentive motivation following acute tryptophan depletion. *Neuropsychopharmacology* **31**, 2264-72 (2006). Zhang, X., Beaulieu, J.M., Sotnikova, T.D., Gainetdinov, R.R. & Caron, M.G. Tryptophan hydroxylase-2 controls brain serotonin 443
- synthesis. Science 305, 217 (2004). Bellivier, F., Chaste, P. & Malafosse, A. Association between the TPH gene A218C polymorphism and suicidal behavior: a meta-444
- analysis. Am J Med Genet B Neuropsychiatr Genet **124B**, 87-91 (2004). Du, L., Bakish, D. & Hrdina, P.D. Tryptophan hydroxylase gene 218A/C polymorphism is associated with somatic anxiety in major 445 depressive disorder. J Affect Disord 65, 37-44 (2001).
- Ham, B.J. et al. Association between the tryptophan hydroxylase-1 gene A218C polymorphism and citalopram antidepressant response in a Korean population. *Prog Neuropsychopharmacol Biol Psychiatry* **31**, 104-7 (2007). Manuck, S.B. et al. Aggression and anger-related traits associated with a polymorphism of the tryptophan hydroxylase gene. *Biol* 446
- 447 Psychiatry 45, 603-14 (1999).
- 448 Nielsen, D.A. et al. Suicidality and 5-hydroxyindoleacetic acid concentration associated with a tryptophan hydroxylase polymorphism. Arch Gen Psychiatry 51, 34-8 (1994). 449
- Rujescu, D. et al. Association of anger-related traits with SNPs in the TPH gene. Mol Psychiatry 7, 1023-9 (2002)
- 450
- Souery, D. et al. Tryptophan hydroxylase polymorphism and suicidality in unipolar and bipolar affective disorders: a multicenter association study. *Biol Psychiatry* **49**, 405-9 (2001). Tsai, S.J., Hong, C.J. & Wang, Y.C. Tryptophan hydroxylase gene polymorphism (A218C) and suicidal behaviors. *Neuroreport* 10, 3773-451.
- Van Den Bogaert, A. et al. Association of brain-specific tryptophan hydroxylase, TPH2, with unipolar and bipolar disorder in a Northern 452 Swedish, isolated population. Arch Gen Psychiatry 63, 1103-10 (2006). Zhou, Z. et al. Haplotype-based linkage of tryptophan hydroxylase 2 to suicide attempt, major depression, and cerebrospinal fluid 5-
- 453 hydroxyindoleacetic acid in 4 populations. Arch Gen Psychiatry 62, 1109-18 (2005). Higley, J.D. et al. Paternal and maternal genetic and environmental contributions to cerebrospinal fluid monoamine metabolites in rhesus
- 454 monkeys (Macaca mulatta). Arch Gen Psychiatry 50, 615-23 (1993) Oxenstierna, G. et al. Concentrations of monoamine metabolites in the cerebrospinal fluid of twins and unrelated individuals--a genetic 455.
- study. J Psychiatr Res 20, 19-29 (1986). Haghighi, F. et al. Genetic architecture of the human tryptophan hydroxylase 2 Gene: existence of neural isoforms and relevance for 456
- major depression. Mol Psychiatry 13, 813-20 (2008). Zhang, X., Beaulieu, J.M., Gainetdinov, R.R. & Caron, M.G. Functional polymorphisms of the brain serotonin synthesizing enzyme tryptophan hydroxylase-2. Cell Mol Life Sci 63, 6-11 (2006). 457
- Bicalho, A., et al. Genotyping of the G1463A (Arg441His) TPH2 polymorphism in a geriatric population of patients with major depression. *Mol Psychiatry* **11**, 799-800 (2006). 458
- Garriock, H.A. et al. Lack of association of TPH2 exon XI polymorphisms with major depression and treatment resistance. Mol Psychiatry 10, 976-7 (2005). 459
- Glatt, C.E. et al. Response to Zhang et al. (2005): loss-of-function mutation in tryptophan hydroxylase-2 identified in unipolar major depression. Neuron 45, 11-16. *Neuron* 48, 704-5; author reply 705-6 (2005). 460
- Henningsson, S. et al. Absence of the Arg441His polymorphism in the tryptophan hydroxylase 2 gene in adults with anxiety disorders and depression. Am J Med Genet B Neuropsychiatr Genet 144B, 816-7 (2007). 461.
- Mossner, R. et al. The novel brain-specific tryptophan hydroxylase-2 gene in panic disorder. J Psychopharmacol 20, 547-52 (2006). 462 463
- Zhou, Z. et al. Response to Zhang et al. (2005): loss-of-function mutation in tryptophan hydroxylase-2 identified in unipolar major depression. Neuron 45, 11-16. Neuron 48, 702-3; author reply 705-6 (2005). 464
- Zill, P. et al. SNP and haplotype analysis of a novel tryptophan hydroxylase isoform (TPH2) gene provide evidence for association with major depression. *Mol Psychiatry* 9, 1030-6 (2004). 465
- Zill, P. et al. Single nucleotide polymorphism and haplotype analysis of a novel tryptophan hydroxylase isoform (TPH2) gene in suicide victims. *Biol Psychiatry* 56, 581-6 (2004). 466
- Maron, E. et al. Association study of tryptophan hydroxylase 2 gene polymorphisms in panic disorder. *Neurosci Lett* **411**, 180-4 (2007). Tzvetkov, M.V., Brockmoller, J., Roots, I. & Kirchheiner, J. Common genetic variations in human brain-specific tryptophan hydroxylase-467
- 2 and response to antidepressant treatment. *Pharmacogenet Genomics* **18**, 495-506 (2008). Harvey, M., Gagne, B., Labbe, M. & Barden, N. Polymorphisms in the neuronal isoform of tryptophan hydroxylase 2 are associated with 468
- bipolar disorder in French Canadian pedigrees. *Psychiatr Genet* **17**, 17-22 (2007). Coon, H. et al. Possible association between autism and variants in the brain-expressed tryptophan hydroxylase gene (TPH2). *Am J Med Genet B Neuropsychiatr Genet* **135B**, 42-6 (2005). 469 470 Brown, S.M. et al. A regulatory variant of the human tryptophan hydroxylase-2 gene biases amygdala reactivity. Mol Psychiatry 10, 884-
- 8,805 (2005). 471 Canli, T., Congdon, E., Gutknecht, L., Constable, R.T. & Lesch, K.P. Amygdala responsiveness is modulated by tryptophan hydroxylase-
- 2 gene variation. J Neural Transm 112, 1479-85 (2005). 472 De Luca, V. et al. The interaction between TPH2 promoter haplotypes and clinical-demographic risk factors in suicide victims with major
- psychoses. Genes Brain Behav 5, 107-10 (2006).

Furmark, T. et al. Serotonin transporter polymorphism related to amygdala excitability and symptom severity in patients with social phobia. *Neurosci Lett* 362, 189-92 (2004). 427

Canli, T. et al. Neural correlates of epigenesis. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A 103, 16033-8 (2006). 433

473 Gutknecht, L. et al. Tryptophan hydroxylase-2 gene variation influences personality traits and disorders related to emotional dysregulation. Int J Neuropsychopharmacol 10, 309-20 (2007).

- variation on neural correlates of affective processing. Biol Psychol 79, 118-25 (2008). Lin, Y.M. et al. Association of functional polymorphisms of the human tryptophan hydroxylase 2 gene with risk for bipolar disorder in 476
- Han Chinese. Arch Gen Psychiatry 64, 1015-24 (2007). Scheuch, K. et al. Characterization of a functional promoter polymorphism of the human tryptophan hydroxylase 2 gene in serotonergic 477
- raphe neurons. *Biol Psychiatry* **62**, 1288-94 (2007). Chen, G.L., Vallender, E.J. & Miller, G.M. Functional characterization of the human TPH2 5' regulatory region: untranslated region and 478. polymorphisms modulate gene expression in vitro. *Hum Genet* **122**, 645-57 (2008). Sheehan, K. et al. Tryptophan hydroxylase 2 (TPH2) gene variants associated with ADHD. *Mol Psychiatry* **10**, 944-9 (2005).
- 479
- Walitza, S. et al. Transmission disequilibrium of polymorphic variants in the tryptophan hydroxylase-2 gene in attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder. *Mol Psychiatry* **10**, 1126-32 (2005). 480 Mossner, R. et al. Transmission disequilibrium of polymorphic variants in the tryptophan hydroxylase-2 gene in children and adolescents with obsessive-compulsive disorder. Int J Neuropsychopharmacol 9, 437-42 (2006). 481.
- 482
- Davies, P.A. et al. The 5-HT3B subunit is a major determinant of serotonin-receptor function. *Nature* **397**, 359-63 (1999). Niesler, B., Frank, B., Kapeller, J. & Rappold, G.A. Cloning, physical mapping and expression analysis of the human 5-HT3 serotonin receptor-like genes HTR3C, HTR3D and HTR3E. *Gene* **310**, 101-11 (2003). 483
- Frank, B. et al. Investigation of the human serotonin receptor gene HTR3B in bipolar affective and schizophrenic patients. Am J Med Genet B Neuropsychiatr Genet 131B, 1-5 (2004). 484
- Yamada, K. et al. Distinguishable haplotype blocks in the HTR3A and HTR3B region in the Japanese reveal evidence of association of HTR3B with female major depression. *Biol Psychiatry* **60**, 192-201 (2006). 485
- 486 Niesler, B. et al. Association between the 5' UTR variant C178T of the serotonin receptor gene HTR3A and bipolar affective disorder. *Pharmacogenetics* 11, 471-5 (2001).
- 487. Iidaka, T. et al. A variant C178T in the regulatory region of the serotonin receptor gene HTR3A modulates neural activation in the human amygdala. J Neurosci 25, 6460-6 (2005). Krzywkowski, K., Jensen, A.A., Connolly, C.N. & Brauner-Osborne, H. Naturally occurring variations in the human 5-HT3A gene
- 488 profoundly impact 5-HT3 receptor function and expression. Pharmacogenet Genomics 17, 255-66 (2007)
- Craven, S.E. et al. Gata2 specifies serotonergic neurons downstream of sonic hedgehog. Development 131, 1165-73 (2004) 489 490
- Lu, B. BDNF and activity-dependent synaptic modulation. Learn Mem 10, 86-98 (2003). McAllister, A.K., Katz, L.C. & Lo, D.C. Neurotrophins and synaptic plasticity. Annu Rev Neurosci 22, 295-318 (1999) 491
- Micriniser, A.K., Raz, E.C. & Dy D.C. Neurohubinis and synaptic prastery. Anim Rev Neurosci 22, 253-516 (1957).
  Duman, R.S., Malberg, J., Nakagawa, S. & D'Sa, C. Neuronal plasticity and survival in mood disorders. *Biol Psychiatry* 48, 732-9 (2000).
  Figurov, A., Pozzo-Miller, L.D., Olafsson, P., Wang, T. & Lu, B. Regulation of synaptic responses to high-frequency stimulation and LTP by neurotrophins in the hippocampus. *Nature* 381, 706-9 (1996).
  Thoenen, H. Neurotrophins and neuronal plasticity. *Science* 270, 593-8 (1995). 492 493.
- 494.
- 495
- Lu, B. Pro-region of neurotrophins: role in synaptic modulation. *Neuron* **39**, 735-8 (2003). Tanaka, J. et al. Protein synthesis and neurotrophin-dependent structural plasticity of single dendritic spines. *Science* **319**, 1683-7 (2008). 496 Vaynman, S., Ying, Z. & Gomez-Pinilla, F. Hippocampal BDNF mediates the efficacy of exercise on synaptic plasticity and cognition. *Eur J Neurosci* **20**, 2580-90 (2004). Yin, Y., Edelman, G.M. & Vanderklish, P.W. The brain-derived neurotrophic factor enhances synthesis of Arc in synaptoneurosomes. 497
- 498. Fin, Y.J., Edenmatics Synthesis (1997) The orall active interority in the orall active synthesis of Ale in synaptoneurosonics. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A 99, 2368-73 (2002).
  Fan, Y.J., Wu, L.L., Li, H.Y., Wang, Y.J. & Zhou, X.F. Differential effects of pro-BDNF on sensory neurons after sciatic nerve 499.
- transection in neonatal rats. Eur J Neurosci 27, 2380-90 (2008). Volosin, M. et al. Interaction of survival and death signaling in basal forebrain neurons: roles of neurotrophins and proneurotrophins. J 500.
- Neurosci 26, 7756-66 (2006).
- Woo, N.H. et al. Activation of p75NTR by proBDNF facilitates hippocampal long-term depression. Nat Neurosci 8, 1069-77 (2005). 501 502
- Martinowich, K., Manji, H. & Lu, B. New insights into BDNF function in depression and anxiety. *Nat Neurosci* 10, 1089-93 (2007). Teng, H.K. et al. ProBDNF induces neuronal apoptosis via activation of a receptor complex of p75NTR and sortilin. *J Neurosci* 25, 5455-503 63 (2005).
- 504 Pang, P.T. & Lu, B. Regulation of late-phase LTP and long-term memory in normal and aging hippocampus: role of secreted proteins tPA and BDNF. Ageing Res Rev 3, 407-30 (2004).
- Liu, Q.R. et al. Rodent BDNF genes, novel promoters, novel splice variants, and regulation by cocaine. Brain Res 1067, 1-12 (2006) 505 506. Liu, Q.R. et al. Human brain derived neurotrophic factor (BDNF) genes, splicing patterns, and assessments of associations with substance abuse and Parkinson's Disease. Am J Med Genet B Neuropsychiatr Genet 134, 93-103 (2005).
- Pattabiraman, P.P. et al. Neuronal activity regulates the developmental expression and subcellular localization of cortical BDNF mRNA isoforms in vivo. *Mol Cell Neurosci* 28, 556-70 (2005). Chen, Z.Y. et al. Variant brain-derived neurotrophic factor (BDNF) (Met66) alters the intracellular trafficking and activity-dependent 507.
- 508 secretion of wild-type BDNF in neurosecretory cells and cortical neurons. *J Neurosci* 24, 4401-11 (2004). Egan, M.F. et al. The BDNF val66met polymorphism affects activity-dependent secretion of BDNF and human memory and hippocampal 509
- function. Cell 112, 257-69 (2003).
- Kim, J.M. et al. Interactions between life stressors and susceptibility genes (5-HTTLPR and BDNF) on depression in Korean elders. Biol 510 Psychiatry 62, 423-8 (2007).
- Chen, Z.Y. et al. Genetic variant BDNF (Val66Met) polymorphism alters anxiety-related behavior. Science 314, 140-3 (2006) 511
- 512 Duman, R.S. & Monteggia, L.M. A neurotrophic model for stress-related mood disorders. Biol Psychiatry 59, 1116-27 (2006). 513.
- Dwivedi, Y., Rizavi, H.S. & Pandey, G.N. Antidepressants reverse corticosterone-mediated decrease in brain-derived neurotrophic factor expression: differential regulation of specific exons by antidepressants and corticosterone. Neuroscience 139, 1017-29 (2006). Vaynman, S., Ying, Z. & Gomez-Pinilla, F. Exercise induces BDNF and synapsin I to specific hippocampal subfields. J Neurosci Res 76, 514
- 356-62 (2004). Vellucci, S.V., Parrott, R.F. & Mimmack, M.L. Down-regulation of BDNF mRNA, with no effect on trkB or glucocorticoid receptor m 515
- RNAs, in the porcine hippocampus after acute dexamethasone treatment. Res Vet Sci 70, 157-62 (2001). 516
- Smith, M.A., Makino, S., Kvetnansky, R. & Post, R.M. Stress and glucocorticoids affect the expression of brain-derived neurotrophic factor and neurotrophin-3 mRNAs in the hippocampus. *J Neurosci* **15**, 1768-77 (1995). 517 Pezawas, L. et al. The brain-derived neurotrophic factor val66met polymorphism and variation in human cortical morphology. J Neurosci
- **24**, 10099-102 (2004) 518 Szeszko, P.R. et al. Brain-derived neurotrophic factor val66met polymorphism and volume of the hippocampal formation. Mol Psychiatry
- 10, 631-6 (2005). 519 Hariri, A.R. et al. Brain-derived neurotrophic factor val66met polymorphism affects human memory-related hippocampal activity and
- predicts memory performance. J Neurosci 23, 6690-4 (2003). Ho, B.C. et al. Cognitive and magnetic resonance imaging brain morphometric correlates of brain-derived neurotrophic factor Val66Met 520.
- gene polymorphism in patients with schizophrenia and healthy volunteers. Arch Gen Psychiatry 63, 731-40 (2006). Tsai, S.J., Hong, C.J., Yu, Y.W. & Chen, T.J. Association study of a brain-derived neurotrophic factor (BDNF) Val66Met polymorphism 521. and personality trait and intelligence in healthy young females. *Neuropsycholotology* **49**, 13-6 (2004). Lyons, W.E. et al. Brain-derived neurotrophic factor-deficient mice develop aggressiveness and hyperphagia in conjunction with brain
- 522. serotonergic abnormalities Proc Natl Acad Sci U.S.A. 96 15239-44 (1999) 523
- Berton, O. et al. Essential role of BDNF in the mesolimbic dopamine pathway in social defeat stress. Science 311, 864-8 (2006).

Reuter, M., Kuepper, Y. & Hennig, J. Association between a polymorphism in the promoter region of the TPH2 gene and the personality trait of harm avoidance. Int J Neuropsychopharmacol **10**, 401-4 (2007). 474 475 Canli, T., Congdon, E., Todd Constable, R. & Lesch, K.P. Additive effects of serotonin transporter and tryptophan hydroxylase-2 gene

- 524 Aydemir, C. et al. Brain-derived neurotrophic factor (BDNF) changes in the serum of depressed women. Prog Neuropsychopharmacol Biol Psychiatry 30, 1256-60 (2006).
- 525 Gonul, A.S. et al. Effect of treatment on serum brain-derived neurotrophic factor levels in depressed patients. Eur Arch Psychiatry Clin Neurosci 255, 381-6 (2005).
- 526 Karege, F. et al. Decreased serum brain-derived neurotrophic factor levels in major depressed patients. Psychiatry Res 109, 143-8 (2002). Shimizu, E. et al. Alterations of serum levels of brain-derived neurotrophic factor (BDNF) in depressed patients. *Psychiatry Res* 109, 145-8 (2002). Shimizu, E. et al. Alterations of serum levels of brain-derived neurotrophic factor (BDNF) in depressed patients with or without antidepressants. *Biol Psychiatry* 54, 70-5 (2003). 527
- Voshimura, P. et al. Effects of paroxetine or milnacipran on serum brain-derived neurotrophic factor in depressed patients. Prog Neuropsychopharmacol Biol Psychiatry 31, 1034-7 (2007). 528
- Song, L., Che, W., Min-Wei, W., Murakami, Y. & Matsumoto, K. Impairment of the spatial learning and memory induced by learned helplessness and chronic mild stress. *Pharmacol Biochem Behav* 83, 186-93 (2006). 529
- Chen, B., Dowlatshahi, D., MacQueen, G.M., Wang, J.F. & Young, L.T. Increased hippocampal BDNF immunoreactivity in subjects treated with antidepressant medication. *Biol Psychiatry* **50**, 260-5 (2001). 530 531
- Karege, F. et al. Low brain-derived neurotrophic factor (BDNF) levels in serum of depressed patients probably results from lowered platelet BDNF release unrelated to platelet reactivity. *Biol Psychiatry* 57, 1068-72 (2005). 532. Balu, D.T. et al. Differential regulation of central BDNF protein levels by antidepressant and non-antidepressant drug treatments. Brain
- Res 1211, 37-43 (2008). 533
- Nibuya, M., Morinobu, S. & Duman, R.S. Regulation of BDNF and trkB mRNA in rat brain by chronic electroconvulsive seizure and antidepressant drug treatments. *J Neurosci* **15**, 7539-47 (1995). Russo-Neustadt, A.A., Alejandre, H., Garcia, C., Ivy, A.S. & Chen, M.J. Hippocampal brain-derived neurotrophic factor expression 534.
- following treatment with reboxetine, citalopram, and physical exercise. *Neuropsychopharmacology* **29**, 2189-99 (2004). Altar, C.A., Whitehead, R.E., Chen, R., Wortwein, G. & Madsen, T.M. Effects of electroconvulsive seizures and antidepressant drugs on 535 brain-derived neurotrophic factor protein in rat brain. *Biol Psychiatry* 54, 703-9 (2003). Dias, B.G., Banerjee, S.B., Duman, R.S. & Vaidya, V.A. Differential regulation of brain derived neurotrophic factor transcripts by
- 536. 537
- antidepressant treatments in the adult rat brain. *Neuropharmacology* **45**, 553-63 (2003). Matrisciano, F. et al. Changes in BDNF serum levels in patients with major depression disorder (MDD) after 6 months treatment with sertraline, escitalopram, or venlafaxine. *J Psychiatr Res* (2008). Saarelainen, T. et al. Activation of the TrkB neurotrophin receptor is induced by antidepressant drugs and is required for antidepressant-538
- induced behavioral effects. J Neurosci 23, 349-57 (2003). 539
- induced behavioral effects. J Neurosci 23, 549-57 (2005). Shirayama, Y., Chen, A.C., Nakagawa, S., Russell, D.S. & Duman, R.S. Brain-derived neurotrophic factor produces antidepressant effects in behavioral models of depression. J Neurosci 22, 3251-61 (2002). Siuciak, J.A., Lewis, D.R., Wiegand, S.J. & Lindsay, R.M. Antidepressant-like effect of brain-derived neurotrophic factor (BDNF). Pharmacol Biochem Behav 56, 131-7 (1997). 540
- Pan, W., Banks, W.A., Fasold, M.B., Bluth, J. & Kastin, A.J. Transport of brain-derived neurotrophic factor across the blood-brain barrier. *Neuropharmacology* 37, 1553-61 (1998). 541
- 542 Chiaretti, A. et al. Correlation between neurotrophic factor expression and outcome of children with severe traumatic brain injury. Intensive Care Med 29, 1329-38 (2003).
- Rantamaki, T. et al. Pharmacologically diverse antidepressants rapidly activate brain-derived neurotrophic factor receptor TrkB and induce phospholipase-Cgamma signaling pathways in mouse brain. *Neuropsychopharmacology* **32**, 2152-62 (2007). 543
- 544 Cavus, I. & Duman, R.S. Influence of estradiol, stress, and 5-HT2A agonist treatment on brain-derived neurotrophic factor expression in female rats. Biol Psychiatry 54, 59-69 (2003).
- de Foubert, G., O'Neill, M.J. & Zetterstrom, T.S. Acute onset by 5-HT(6)-receptor activation on rat brain-derived neurotrophic 545. factor and activity-regulated cytoskeletal-associated protein mRNA expression. *Neuroscience* 147, 778-85 (2007). Meller, R., Babity, J.M. & Grahame-Smith, D.G. 5-HT2A receptor activation leads to increased BDNF mRNA expression in C6 glioma 546
- cells. Neuromolecular Med 1, 197-205 (2002). Galter, D. & Unsicker, K. Sequential activation of the 5-HT1(A) serotonin receptor and TrkB induces the serotonergic neuronal 547.
- phenotype. Mol Cell Neurosci 15, 446-55 (2000). Calabrese, F. et al. Chronic duloxetine treatment induces specific changes in the expression of BDNF transcripts and in the subcellular 548
- localization of the neurotrophin protein. *Neuropsychopharmacology* **32**, 2351-9 (2007). Nibuya, M., Nestler, E.J. & Duman, R.S. Chronic antidepressant administration increases the expression of cAMP response element 549 binding protein (CREB) in rat hippocampus. *J Neurosci* **16**, 2365-72 (1996). Nestler, E.J. et al. Neurobiology of depression. *Neuron* **34**, 13-25 (2002).
- 550
- 551 Neves-Pereira, M. et al. The brain-derived neurotrophic factor gene confers susceptibility to bipolar disorder: evidence from a familybased association study. Am J Hum Genet 71, 651-5 (2002)
- 552. Sklar, P. et al. Family-based association study of 76 candidate genes in bipolar disorder: BDNF is a potential risk locus. Brain-derived neutrophic factor. Mol Psychiatry 7, 579-93 (2002).
- 553 Hall, D., Dhilla, A., Charalambous, A., Gogos, J.A. & Karayiorgou, M. Sequence variants of the brain-derived neurotrophic factor (BDNF) gene are strongly associated with obsessive-compulsive disorder. Am J Hum Genet 73, 370-6 (2003). Strauss, J. et al. Brain-derived neurotrophic factor variants are associated with childhood-onset mood disorder: confirmation in a 554.
- Hungarian sample. Mol Psychiatry 10, 861-7 (2005). Lang, U.E., Hellweg, R. & Gallinat, J. BDNF serum concentrations in healthy volunteers are associated with depression-related 555.
- Early O.L., Helwey, R. & Oannar, J. DNI setum concentrations in nearly voluncers are associated with depression-related personality traits. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 29, 795-8 (2004).
  Sen, S. et al. A BDNF coding variant is associated with the NEO personality inventory domain neuroticism, a risk factor for depression. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 28, 397-401 (2003).
  Hwang, J.P. et al. The Val66Met polymorphism of the brain-derived neurotrophic-factor gene is associated with geriatric depression. 556
- 557 Neurobiol Aging 27, 1834-7 (2006).
- Jiang, X. et al. BDNF variation and mood disorders: a novel functional promoter polymorphism and Val66Met are associated with 558 anxiety but have opposing effects. Neuropsychopharmacology 30, 1353-61 (2005).
- Kaufman, J. et al. Brain-derived neurotrophic factor-5-HTTLPR gene interactions and environmental modifiers of depression in children. Biol Psychiatry **59**, 673-80 (2006). 559
- Wichers, M. et al. The BDNF Val(66)Met x 5-HTTLPR x child adversity interaction and depressive symptoms: An attempt at replication. 560 Am J Med Genet B Neuropsychiatr Genet 147, 120-3 (2008).
- Am J Med Gener B Neuropsychiatr Gener 141, 120-5 (2008). Choi, M.J., Kang, R.H., Lim, S.W., Oh, K.S. & Lee, M.S. Brain-derived neurotrophic factor gene polymorphism (Val66Met) and citalopram response in major depressive disorder. *Brain Res* 1118, 176-82 (2006). 561 562
- Anderson, K.D. et al. Differential distribution of exogenous BDNF, NGF, and NT-3 in the brain corresponds to the relative abundance and distribution of high-affinity and low-affinity neurotrophin receptors. *J Comp Neurol* **357**, 296-317 (1995). 563
- Madhav, T.R., Pei, Q. & Zetterstrom, T.S. Serotonergic cells of the rat raphe nuclei express mRNA of tyrosine kinase B (trkB), the high-affinity receptor for brain derived neurotrophic factor (BDNF). Brain Res Mol Brain Res 93, 56-63 (2001). 564
- Merlio, J.P., Ernfors, P., Jaber, M. & Persson, H. Molecular cloning of rat trkC and distribution of cells expressing messenger RNAs for members of the trk family in the rat central nervous system. *Neuroscience* **51**, 513-32 (1992). Mamounas, L.A. et al. BDNF promotes the regenerative sprouting, but not survival, of injured serotonergic axons in the adult rat brain. *J* 565. Neurosci 20, 771-82 (2000)
- Mamounas, L.A., Blue, M.E., Siuciak, J.A. & Altar, C.A. Brain-derived neurotrophic factor promotes the survival and sprouting of serotonergic axons in rat brain. *J Neurosci* **15**, 7929-39 (1995). Eaton, M.J. & Whittemore, S.R. Autocrine BDNF secretion enhances the survival and serotonergic differentiation of raphe neuronal 566.
- 567. precursor cells grafted into the adult rat CNS. Exp Neurol 140, 105-14 (1996).

568 Galter, D. & Unsicker, K. Brain-derived neurotrophic factor and trkB are essential for cAMP-mediated induction of the serotonergic neuronal phenotype. J Neurosci Res 61, 295-301 (2000).

- Ren-Patterson, R.F. et al. Loss of brain-derived neurotrophic factor gene allele exacerbates brain monoamine deficiencies and increases stress abnormalities of serotonin transporter knockout mice. *J Neurosci Res* **79**, 756-71 (2005). Rios, M. et al. Severe deficits in 5-HT2A -mediated neurotransmission in BDNF conditional mutant mice. *J Neurobiol* **66**, 408-20 (2006). 571 Hensler, J.G., Advani, T. & Monteggia, L.M. Regulation of serotonin-1A receptor function in inducible brain-derived neurotrophic factor knockout mice after administration of corticosterone. *Biol Psychiatry* 62, 521-9 (2007). 572
- Daws, L.C., Munn, J.L., Valdez, M.F., Frosto-Burke, T. & Hensler, J.G. Serotonin transporter function, but not expression, is dependent on brain-derived neurotrophic factor (BDNF): in vivo studies in BDNF-deficient mice. *J Neurochem* 101, 641-51 (2007). 573 574
- Guiard, B.P. et al. Brain-derived neurotrophic factor-deficient mice schebit a hippocampal hyperserotonergic phenotype. Int J Neuropsychopharmacol 11, 79-92 (2008). 575 Benmansour, S. et al. Influence of brain-derived neurotrophic factor (BDNF) on serotonin neurotransmission in the hippocampus of adult
- rodents. Eur J Pharmacol 587, 90-8 (2008). 576.
- Toucius. Eur J Fnarmacol 301, 90-8 (2008).
  Rumajogee, P., Madeira, A., Verge, D., Hamon, M. & Miquel, M.C. Up-regulation of the neuronal serotoninergic phenotype in vitro: BDNF and cAMP share Trk B-dependent mechanisms. J Neurochem 83, 1525-8 (2002).
  Deltheil, T. et al. Consequences of changes in BDNF levels on serotonin neurotransmission, 5-HT transporter expression and function: Studies in adult mice hippocampus. Pharmacol Biochem Behav 90, 174-83 (2008). 577
- Angst, J. et al. Gender differences in depression. Epidemiological findings from the European DEPRES I and II studies. Eur Arch 578.
- Psychiatry Clin Neurosci 252, 201-9 (2002). Vergnes, M., Depaulis, A., Boehrer, A. & Kempf, E. Selective increase of offensive behavior in the rat following intrahypothalamic 5,7-579
- DHT-induced serotonin depletion. Behav Brain Res 29, 85-91 (1988). Farabollini, F., Hole, D.R. & Wilson, C.A. Behavioral effects in adulthood of serotonin depletion by P-chlorophenylalanine given 580
- neonatally to male rats. *Int J Neurosci* **41**, 187-99 (1988). Sundblad, C. & Eriksson, E. Reduced extracellular levels of serotonin in the amygdala of androgenized female rats. *Eur Neuropsychopharmacol* **7**, 253-9 (1997). 581
- Eriksson, T. Anti-androgenic treatment of obsessive-compulsive disorder: an open-label clinical trial of the long-acting gonadotropin-582 releasing hormone analogue triptorelin. Int Clin Psychopharmacol 22, 57-61 (2007). Sundblad, C., Landen, M., Eriksson, T., Bergman, L. & Eriksson, E. Effects of the androgen antagonist flutamide and the serotonin 583

reuptake inhibitor citalopram in bulimia nervosa: a placebo-controlled pilot study. J Clin Psychopharmacol 25, 85-8 (2005). Casas, M. et al. Antiandrogenic treatment of obsessive-compulsive neurosis. Acta Psychiatr Scand 73, 221-2 (1986). 584

- 585. Feldman, J.D., Noshirvani, H. & Chu, C. Improvement in female patients with severe obsessions and/or compulsions treated with cyproterone acetate. Acta Psychiatr Scand 78, 254 (1988). Bethea, C.L., Lu, N.Z., Gundlah, C. & Streicher, J.M. Diverse actions of ovarian steroids in the serotonin neural system. Front
- 586 Neuroendocrinol 23, 41-100 (2002).
- Bethea, C.L., Mirkes, S.J., Su, A. & Michelson, D. Effects of oral estrogen, raloxifene and arzoxifene on gene expression in serotonin 587 neurons of macaques. *Psychoneuroendocrinology* 27, 431-45 (2002). Bethea, C.L., Pecins-Thompson, M., Schutzer, W.E., Gundlah, C. & Lu, Z.N. Ovarian steroids and serotonin neural function. *Mol* 588
- Neurobiol 18, 87-123 (1998). Gundlah, C., Pecins-Thompson, M., Schutzer, W.E. & Bethea, C.L. Ovarian steroid effects on serotonin 1A, 2A and 2C receptor mRNA in macaque hypothalamus. *Brain Res Mol Brain Res* 63, 325-39 (1999).

Klink, R., Robichaud, M. & Debonnel, G. Gender and gonadal status modulation of dorsal raphe nucleus serotonergic neurons. Part II. 590. Regulatory mechanisms. Neuropharmacology 43, 1129-38 (2002).

- Klink, R., Robichaud, M. & Debonnel, G. Gender and gonadal status modulation of dorsal raphe nucleus serotonergic neurons. Part I: effects of gender and pregnancy. *Neuropharmacology* **43**, 1119-28 (2002). 591
- Pecins-Thompson, M., Brown, N.A. & Bethea, C.L. Regulation of serotonin re-uptake transporter mRNA expression by ovarian steroids in rhesus macaques. Brain Res Mol Brain Res 53, 120-9 (1998). 592 593
- Brith, L.J., Henderson, J.A., Abell, C.W. & Bethea, C.L. Effects of ovarian steroids and raloxifene on proteins that synthesize, transport, and degrade serotonin in the raphe region of macaques. *Neuropsychopharmacology* **29**, 2035-45 (2004).
  McQueen, J.K., Wilson, H., Summer, B.E. & Fink, G. Serotonin transporter (SERT) mRNA and binding site densities in male rat brain fragments. *Neuropsychopharmacology* **20**, 2012 (2004). 594
- affected by sex steroids. Brain Res Mol Brain Res 63, 241-7 (1999). 595 Sumner, B.E. et al. Effects of tamoxifen on serotonin transporter and 5-hydroxytryptamine(2A) receptor binding sites and mRNA levels in the brain of ovariectomized rats with or without acute estradiol replacement. Brain Res Mol Brain Res 73, 119--28 (1999).
- 596
- Zhou, W. et al. Selective estrogen receptor modulator effects in the rat brain. *Neuroendocrinology* **75**, 24-33 (2002). Benmansour, S., Piotrowski, J.P., Altamirano, A.V. & Frazer, A. Impact of Ovarian Hormones on the Modulation of the Serotonin 597 Transporter by Fluvoxamine. Neuropsychopharmacology (2008).
- Biegon, A. & McEwen, B.S. Modulation by estradiol of serotonin receptors in brain. J Neurosci 2, 199-205 (1982).
  Biegon, A., Reches, A., Snyder, L. & McEwen, B.S. Serotonergic and noradrenergic receptors in the rat brain: modulation by chronic 598
- 599. exposure to ovarian hormones. *Life Sci* **32**, 2015-21 (1983). Gogos, A., Kusljic, S. & van den Buuse, M. 8-OH-DPAT-induced effects on prepulse inhibition: pre- vs. post-synaptic 5-HT1A receptor 600
- activation. Pharmacol Biochem Behav 81, 664-72 (2005) 601 Kugaya, A. et al. Increase in prefrontal cortex serotonin 2A receptors following estrogen treatment in postmenopausal women. Am J
- Psychiatry 160, 1522-4 (2003). Lakoski, J.M. & Cunningham, K.A. The interaction of cocaine with central serotonergic neuronal systems: cellular electrophysiologic 602
- approaches. NIDA Res Monogr 88, 78-91 (1988). 603 Maswood, N. & Uphouse, L. A single pretreatment with 8-OH-DPAT reduces behavioral indices of serotonin 1A receptor activation in
- ovariectomized rats. Neuropharmacology 36, 1725-32 (1997) Maswood, N. & Uphouse, L. Modulation of the behavioral effects of 8-OH-DPAT by estrogen and DOI. Pharmacol Biochem Behav 58, 604
- 859-66 (1997). Maswood, S., Stewart, G. & Uphouse, L. Gender and estrous cycle effects of the 5-HT1A agonist, 8-OH-DPAT, on hypothalamic 605 serotonin. Pharmacol Biochem Behav 51, 807-13 (1995).
- Pecins-Thompson, M. & Bethea, C.L. Ovarian steroid regulation of serotonin-1A autoreceptor messenger RNA expression in the dorsal raphe of rhesus macaques. *Neuroscience* **89**, 267-77 (1999). 606
- 607 Alves, S.E., Weiland, N.G., Hayashi, S. & McEwen, B.S. Immunocytochemical localization of nuclear estrogen receptors and progestin receptors within the rat dorsal raphe nucleus. J Comp Neurol **391**, 322-34 (1998).
- 608 Gundlah, C., Lu, N.Z., Mirkes, S.J. & Bethea, C.L. Estrogen receptor beta (ERbeta) mRNA and protein in serotonin neurons of macaques. Brain Res Mol Brain Res 91, 14-22 (2001). Koldzic-Zivanovic, N., Seitz, P.K., Watson, C.S., Cunningham, K.A. & Thomas, M.L. Intracellular signaling involved in estrogen 609
- regulation of serotonin reuptake. *Mol Cell Endocrinol* **226**, 33-42 (2004). Farmer, C.J., Isakson, T.R., Coy, D.J. & Renner, K.J. In vivo evidence for progesterone dependent decreases in serotonin release in the 610.
- hypothalamus and midbrain central grey: relation to the induction of lordosis. *Brain Res* **711**, 84-92 (1996). Ho, H.P., Olsson, M., Westberg, L., Melke, J. & Eriksson, E. The serotonin reuptake inhibitor fluoxetine reduces sex steroid-related 611.
- aggression in female rats: an animal model of premenstrual irritability? *Neuropsychopharmacology* **24**, 502-10 (2001). Herrmann, M.J. et al. Additive effects of serotonin transporter and tryptophan hydroxylase-2 gene variation on emotional processing. 612. Cereb Cortex 17 1160-3 (2007)

<sup>569</sup> Djalali, S. et al. Effects of brain-derived neurotrophic factor (BDNF) on glial cells and serotonergic neurones during development. J Neurochem 92, 616-27 (2005). 570

- 613 Bogels, S.M. & Mansell, W. Attention processes in the maintenance and treatment of social phobia: hypervigilance, avoidance and selffocused attention. Clin Psychol Rev 24, 827-56 (2004). 614
- Campbell, D.W. et al. Time-varying amygdala response to emotional faces in generalized social phobia. Biol Psychiatry 62, 455-63 615 Hirsch, C.R., Meynen, T. & Clark, D.M. Negative self-imagery in social anxiety contaminates social interactions. Memory 12, 496-506
- 2004). Horley, K., Williams, L.M., Gonsalvez, C. & Gordon, E. Face to face: visual scanpath evidence for abnormal processing of facial 616
- expressions in social photoi. *Bsychiatry Res* 127, 43-53 (2004). Straube, T., Weiss, T., Mentzel, H.J. & Miltner, W.H. Time course of amygdala activation during aversive conditioning depends on 617.
- attention. Neuroimage 34, 462-9 (2007). Bishop, S.J., Duncan, J. & Lawrence, A.D. State anxiety modulation of the amygdala response to unattended threat-related stimuli. J 618. Neurosci 24, 10364-8 (2004).
- Bachne, C.G. et al. Tph2 gene variants modulate response control processes in adult ADHD patients and healthy individuals. *Mol* 619 Psychiatry (2008).

Fisher, P.M. et al. Capacity for 5-HT1A-mediated autoregulation predicts amygdala reactivity. Nat Neurosci 9, 1362-3 (2006). 620.

621. Wang, R.Y. & Aghajanian, G.K. Inhibiton of neurons in the amygdala by dorsal raphe stimulation: mediation through a direct serotonergic pathway. Brain Res 120, 85-102 (1977). 622

Wilensky, A.E., Schafe, G.E., Kristensen, M.P. & LeDoux, J.E. Rethinking the fear circuit: the central nucleus of the amygdala is required for the acquisition, consolidation, and expression of Pavlovian fear conditioning. *J Neurosci* **26**, 12387-96 (2006). Wilensky, A.E., Schafe, G.E. & LeDoux, J.E. The amygdala modulates memory consolidation of fear-motivated inhibitory avoidance 623.

- Finally, i.e.,  $\mathcal{O}$  is the bold of the bold of the interview of the bold of the interview int 624
- Psychopharmacology (Berl) 180, 670-9 (2005). van der Veen, F.M., Evers, E.A., Deutz, N.E. & Schmitt, J.A. Effects of acute tryptophan depletion on mood and facial emotion 625. perception related brain activation and performance in healthy women with and without a family history of depression. Neuropsychopharmacology 32, 216-24 (2007).
- 626
- Bigos, K.L. et al. Acute 5-HT Reuptake Blockade Potentiates Human Amygdala Reactivity. *Neuropsychopharmacology* (2008). Herry, C. et al. Processing of temporal unpredictability in human and animal amygdala. *J Neurosci* 27, 5958-66 (2007). Bocchio-Chiavetto, L. et al. 5-HTTLPR and BDNF Val66Met polymorphisms and response to rTMS treatment in drug resistant 627.
- 628 depression. Neurosci Lett 437, 130-4 (2008). 629
- Benedetti, F. et al. Antidepressant effects of light therapy combined with sleep deprivation are influenced by a functional polymorphism within the promoter of the serotonin transporter gene. *Biol Psychiatry* **54**, 687-92 (2003). 630 Benedetti, F. et al. Influence of a functional polymorphism within the promoter of the serotonin transporter gene on the effects of total
- sleep deprivation in bipolar depression. *Am J Psychiatry* **156**, 1450-2 (1999). Lee, M.S., Lee, H.Y., Lee, H.J. & Ryu, S.H. Serotonin transporter promoter gene polymorphism and long-term outcome of antidepressant 631

treatment. Psychiatr Genet 14, 111-5 (2004). Serretti, A., Cusin, C., Rausch, J.L., Bondy, B. & Smeraldi, E. Pooling pharmacogenetic studies on the serotonin transporter: a mega-632.

- analysis. Psychiatry Res 145, 61-5 (2006). Serretti, A., Kato, M., De Ronchi, D. & Kinoshita, T. Meta-analysis of serotonin transporter gene promoter polymorphism (5-HTTLPR) 633.
- association with selective serotonin reuptake inhibitor efficacy in depressed patients. *Mol Psychiatry* **12**, 247-57 (2007). Serretti, A. et al. Serotonin transporter gene influences the time course of improvement of "core" depressive and somatic anxiety symptoms during treatment with SSRIs for recurrent mood disorders. *Psychiatry Res* **149**, 185-93 (2007). 634

Stein, M.B., Seedat, S. & Gelernet, J. Serotonin transporter gene promoter polymorphism predicts SSRI response in generalized social anxiety disorder. *Psychopharmacology (Berl)* 187, 68-72 (2006). 635

- Schule, C. et al. Brain-derived neurotrophic factor Val66Met polymorphism and dexamethasone/CRH test results in depressed patients. Psychoneuroendocrinology **31**, 1019-25 (2006). 636
- Moses-Kolko, E.L. et al. Measurement of 5-HT1A receptor binding in depressed adults before and after antidepressant drug treatment using positron emission tomography and [11C]WAY-100635. Synapse 61, 523-30 (2007). 637. 638 Attenburrow, M.J. et al. Acute administration of nutritionally sourced tryptophan increases fear recognition. Psychopharmacology (Berl)
- 169. 104-7 (2003). Boyning, M., Reid, C., Cowen, P.J., Goodwin, G.M. & Harmer, C.J. A single dose of citalopram increases fear recognition in healthy subjects. *J Psychopharmacol* 21, 684-90 (2007). 639
- 640 Harmer, C.J. et al. Acute SSRI administration affects the processing of social cues in healthy volunteers. Neuropsychopharmacology 28, 148-52 (2003)
- 641. Menkes, D.B., Coates, D.C. & Fawcett, J.P. Acute tryptophan depletion aggravates premenstrual syndrome. J Affect Disord 32, 37-44 (1994)
- Shah, N.R. et al. Selective serotonin reuptake inhibitors for premenstrual syndrome and premenstrual dysphoric disorder: a meta-analysis. 642 Obstet Gynecol 111, 1175-82 (2008).
- Brzezinski, A.A. et al. d-Fenfluramine suppresses the increased calorie and carbohydrate intakes and improves the mood of women with 643. premenstrual depression. Obstet Gynecol **76**, 296-301 (1990). Steinberg, S., Annable, L., Young, S.N. & Liyanage, N. A placebo-controlled clinical trial of L-tryptophan in premenstrual dysphoria. 644
- Biol Psychiatry 45, 313-20 (1999) 645 Gotlib, I.H., Joormann, J., Minor, K.L. & Hallmayer, J. HPA axis reactivity: a mechanism underlying the associations among 5-HTTLPR,
- Sound, H., Boshiman, J., Human, J., Human, H. & Standard, J. H. & Karley, and Chamber and Comparison. Biology J 11 11 Activity of the standard st 646
- discussion 594-6 (2005). 647
- Kawahara, H., Yoshida, M., Yokoo, H., Nishi, M. & Tanaka, M. Psychological stress increases serotonin release in the rat amygdala and prefrontal cortex assessed by in vivo microdialysis. Neurosci Lett 162, 81-4 (1993). 648
- Amat, J., Matus-Amat, P., Watkins, L.R. & Maier, S.F. Escapable and inescapable stress differentially alter extracellular levels of 5-HT in the basolateral amygdala of the rat. Brain Res 812, 113-20 (1998). Amat, J., Matus-Amat, P., Watkins, L.R. & Maier, S.F. Escapable and inescapable stress differentially and selectively alter extracellular levels of 5-HT in the ventral hippocampus and dorsal periaqueductal gray of the rat. *Brain Res* **797**, 12-22 (1998). 649
- Dazzi, L., Seu, E., Cherchi, G. & Biggio, G. Chronic administration of the SSRI fluvoxamine markedly and selectively reduces the sensitivity of cortical serotonergic neurons to footshock stress. *Eur Neuropsychopharmacol* **15**, 283-90 (2005). 650
- Maier, S.F. & Watkins, L.R. Stressor controllability and learned helplessness: the roles of the dorsal raphe nucleus, serotonin, and corticotropin-releasing factor. *Neurosci Biobehav Rev* 29, 829-41 (2005). 651
- 652. Marcos, B., Aisa, B. & Ramirez, M.J. Functional interaction between 5-HT(6) receptors and hypothalamic-pituitary-adrenal axis: cognitive implications. *Neuropharmacology* 54, 708-14 (2008).

<sup>653</sup> Maccari, S. et al. Prenatal stress and long-term consequences: implications of glucocorticoid hormones. Neurosci Biobehav Rev 27, 119-27 (2003)

Lee, J.H. et al. Depressive behaviors and decreased expression of serotonin reuptake transporter in rats that experienced neonatal maternal 654. separation. Neurosci Res 58, 32-9 (2007). Hayashi, A. et al. Maternal stress induces synaptic loss and developmental disabilities of offspring. Int J Dev Neurosci 16, 209-16 (1998).

<sup>655</sup> 656 Shean, G. & Baldwin, G. Sensitivity and specificity of depression questionnaires in a college-age sample. J Genet Psychol 169, 281-8 (2008).

<sup>657</sup> Pezawas, L. et al. Evidence of biologic epistasis between BDNF and SLC6A4 and implications for depression. Mol Psychiatry (2008)

658 MacQueen, G.M. et al. Performance of heterozygous brain-derived neurotrophic factor knockout mice on behavioral analogues of anxiety, nociception, and depression. Behav Neurosci 115, 1145-53 (2001). 659

Axelson, D.A. et al. Hypercortisolemia and hippocampal changes in depression. *Psychiatry Res* 47, 163-73 (1993). Jackson, E.D., Payne, J.D., Nadel, L. & Jacobs, W.J. Stress differentially modulates fear conditioning in healthy men and women. *Biol* Jackson, E.D., Payne, 661.

Wood, G.E., Beylin, A.V. & Shors, T.J. The contribution of adrenal and reproductive hormones to the opposing effects of stress on trace conditioning in males versus females. *Behav Neurosci* **115**, 175-87 (2001). 663

- 665 Nishizawa, S. et al. Differences between males and females in rates of serotonin synthesis in human brain. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A 94, 5308-13 (1997).
- 666.

5308-13 (1997).
Sakai, Y. et al. Cortical trapping of alpha-[(11)C]methyl-l-tryptophan, an index of serotonin synthesis, is lower in females than males. *Neuroimage* 33, 815-24 (2006).
Ellenbogen, M.A., Young, S.N., Dean, P., Palmour, R.M. & Benkelfat, C. Mood response to acute tryptophan depletion in healthy volunteers: sex differences and temporal stability. *Neuropsychopharmacology* 15, 465-74 (1996). 667

Jovanovic, H. et al. Sex differences in the serotonin 1A receptor and serotonin transporter binding in the human brain measured by PET. 668. Neuroimage 39, 1408-19 (2008).

Cordero, M.E., Rodriguez, A., Torres, R. & Valenzuela, C.Y. Human Raphe Magnus Nucleus: a morphometric Golgi-Cox study with 669 emphasis on sex differences. Brain Res Dev Brain Res 131, 85-92 (2001). Staley, J.K. et al. Sex differences in diencephalon serotonin transporter availability in major depression. Biol Psychiatry 59, 40-7 (2006).

670. 671 Dawson, G. Early behavioral intervention, brain plasticity, and the prevention of autism spectrum disorder. Dev Psychopathol 20, 775-803 (2008).

Kadesio, B., Gillberg, C. & Hagberg, B. Brief report: autism and Asperger syndrome in seven-year-old children: a total population study. 672. Jattism Dev Disord 29, 327-31 (1999).
Williams, J.G., Higgins, J.P. & Brayne, C.E. Systematic review of prevalence studies of autism spectrum disorders. Arch Dis Child 91, 8-

673 15 (2006).

- Ellefsen, A., Kampmann, H., Billstedt, E., Gillberg, I.C. & Gillberg, C. Autism in the Faroe Islands: an epidemiological study. J Autism 674. Dev Disord 37, 437-44 (2007). Gillberg, C., Winnergard, I. & Wahlstrom, J. The sex chromosomes -- one key to autism? An XYY case of infantile autism. Appl Res Ment 675.
- Retard 5, 353-60 (1984). Latif, A.H. & Williams, W.R. Diagnostic trends in autistic spectrum disorders in the South Wales valleys. Autism 11, 479-87 (2007).
- 676 677
- Hoekstra, R.A., Bartels, M., Cath, D.C. & Boomsma, D.I. Factor Structure, Reliability and Criterion Validity of the Autism-Spectrum Quotient (AQ): A Study in Dutch Population and Patient Groups. J Autism Dev Disord 38, 1555-66 (2008). 678 Ronald, A. et al. Genetic heterogeneity between the three components of the autism spectrum: a twin study. J Am Acad Child Adolesc Psychiatry 45, 691-9 (2006).

679 Bailey, A. et al. Autism as a strongly genetic disorder: evidence from a British twin study. Psychol Med 25, 63-77 (1995)

- Steffenburg, S. et al. A twin study of autism in Denmark, Finland, Iceland, Norway and Sweden. J Child Psychol Psychiatry 30, 405-16 680 (1989)
- 681 Bolton, P. et al. A case-control family history study of autism. J Child Psychol Psychiatry 35, 877-900 (1994).
- 682
- 683
- Jorde, L.B. et al. Complex segregation analysis of autism. *Am J Hum Genet* **49**, 932-8 (1991). Eichler, E.E. & Zimmerman, A.W. A hot spot of genetic instability in autism. *N Engl J Med* **358**, 737-9 (2008). Bundey, S., Hardy, C., Vickers, S., Kilpatrick, M.W. & Corbett, J.A. Duplication of the 15q11-13 region in a patient with autism, epilepsy 684 and ataxia. Dev Med Child Neurol 36, 736-42 (1994). Manning, M.A. et al. Terminal 22q deletion syndrome: a newly recognized cause of speech and language disability in the autism 685
- spectrum. Pediatrics 114, 451-7 (2004) Shao, Y. et al. Fine mapping of autistic disorder to chromosome 15q11-q13 by use of phenotypic subtypes. Am J Hum Genet 72, 539-48 686

(2003).687 Minshew, N.J., Goldstein, G. & Siegel, D.J. Neuropsychologic functioning in autism: profile of a complex information processing

disorder. J Int Neuropsychol Soc 3, 303-16 (1997). 688

Rogers, S.J., Ozonoff, S. & Maslin-Cole, C. A comparative study of attachment behavior in young children with autism or other psychiatric disorders. *J Am Acad Child Adolesc Psychiatry* **30**, 483-8 (1991). Frith, U. & Happe, F. Autism: beyond "theory of mind". Cognition 50, 115-32 (1994). 680

690. Delinicolas, E.K. & Young, R.L. Joint attention, language, social relating, and stereotypical behaviours in children with autistic disorder. Autism 11, 425-36 (2007). Baron-Cohen, S., Leslie, A.M. & Frith, U. Does the autistic child have a "theory of mind"? Cognition 21, 37-46 (1985).

691 Castelli, F., Frith, C., Happe, F. & Frith, U. Autism, Asperger syndrome and brain mechanisms for the attribution of mental states to animated shapes. *Brain* 125, 1839-49 (2002). 692

Courchesne, E., Carper, R. & Akshoomoff, N. Evidence of brain overgrowth in the first year of life in autism. JAMA 290, 337-44 (2003). Courchesne, E. et al. Unusual brain growth patterns in early life in patients with autistic disorder: an MRI study. Neurology 57, 245-54 693 694 (2001).

695. Courchesne, E. & Pierce, K. Brain overgrowth in autism during a critical time in development: implications for frontal pyramidal neuron and interneuron development and connectivity. Int J Dev Neurosci 23, 153-70 (2005). Frith, U. & Happe, F. Language and communication in autistic disorders. Philos Trans R Soc Lond B Biol Sci 346, 97-104 (1994)

696.

697. Johnson, S.C. et al. Neural correlates of self-reflection. Brain 125, 1808-14 (2002).

Just, M.A., Cherkassky, V.L., Keller, T.A., Kana, R.K. & Minshew, N.J. Functional and anatomical cortical underconnectivity in autism: evidence from an FMRI study of an executive function task and corpus callosum morphometry. *Cereb Cortex* **17**, 951-61 (2007). 698

699 Just, M.A., Cherkassky, V.L., Keller, T.A. & Minshew, N.J. Cortical activation and synchronization during sentence comprehension in high-functioning autism: evidence of underconnectivity. *Brain* 127, 1811-21 (2004). 700

activity and beyond. Brain 127, 2703-16 (2004). Pierce, K., Muller, R.A., Ambrose, J., Allen, G. & Courchesne, E. Face processing occurs outside the fusiform 'face area' in autism: 702 evidence from functional MRI. Brain 124, 2059-73 (2001).

Ring, H.A. et al. Cerebral correlates of preserved cognitive skills in autism: a functional MRI study of embedded figures task 703 performance, Brain 122 ( Pt 7), 1305-15 (1999). 704

- Herbert, M.R. et al. Localization of white matter volume increase in autism and developmental language disorder. Ann Neurol 55, 530-40 (2004).705
- Lainhart, J.E. Developmental abnormalities in autism. Lancet 349, 373-4 (1997) Lainhart, J.E. et al. Macrocephaly in children and adults with autism. JAm Acad Child Adolesc Psychiatry 36, 282-90 (1997). 706.

707 Belmonte, M.K. et al. Autism and abnormal development of brain connectivity. J Neurosci 24, 9228-31 (2004).

Herbert, M.R. et al. Brain asymmetries in autism and developmental language disorder: a nested whole-brain analysis. Brain 128, 213-26 708 (2005)

Brown, E.S., Vera, E., Frol, A.B., Woolston, D.J. & Johnson, B. Effects of chronic prednisone therapy on mood and memory. J Affect Disord **99**, 279-83 (2007). 660

Psychiatry 59, 516-22 (2006). Shors, T.J. & Miesegaes, G. Testosterone in utero and at birth dictates how stressful experience will affect learning in adulthood. *Proc* Natl Acad Sci U S A **99**, 13955-60 (2002). 662

Juraska, J.M., Fitch, J.M., Henderson, C. & Rivers, N. Sex differences in the dendritic branching of dentate granule cells following differential experience. *Brain Res* 333, 73-80 (1985). 664

Luna, B. et al. Neocortical system abnormalities in autism: an fMRI study of spatial working memory. *Neurology* **59**, 834-40 (2002). Pierce, K., Haist, F., Sedaghat, F. & Courchesne, E. The brain response to personally familiar faces in autism: findings of fusiform 701

709 Jung, R.E. & Haier, R.J. The Parieto-Frontal Integration Theory (P-FIT) of intelligence: converging neuroimaging evidence. Behav Brain Sci 30, 135-54; discussion 154-87 (2007). 710. Carper, R.A., Moses, P., Tigue, Z.D. & Courchesne, E. Cerebral lobes in autism: early hyperplasia and abnormal age effects. Neuroimage 1038-51 (2002). Hill, E.L. & Frith, U. Understanding autism: insights from mind and brain. Philos Trans R Soc Lond B Biol Sci 358, 281-9 (2003) 711 712 Baron-Cohen, S., Richler, J., Bisarya, D., Gurunathan, N. & Wheelwright, S. The systemizing quotient: an investigation of adults with Asperger syndrome or high-functioning autism, and normal sex differences. *Philos Trans R Soc Lond B Biol Sci* 358, 361-74 (2003). 713. Baron-Cohen, S., Knickmeyer, R.C. & Belmonte, M.K. Sex differences in the brain: implications for explaining autism. Science 310, 819-23 (2005). McClure, E.B. A meta-analytic review of sex differences in facial expression processing and their development in infants, children, and adolescents. *Psychol Bull* **126**, 424-53 (2000). 714 McClure, E.B. et al. A developmental examination of gender differences in brain engagement during evaluation of threat. *Biol Psychiatry* 55, 1047-55 (2004). 715 Baron-Cohen, S., Wheelwright, S., Hill, J., Raste, Y. & Plumb, I. The "Reading the Mind in the Eyes" Test revised version: a study with normal adults, and adults with Asperger syndrome or high-functioning autism. *J Child Psychol Psychiatry* **42**, 241-51 (2001). 716 Jolliffe, T. & Baron-Cohen, S. Are people with autism and Asperger syndrome faster than normal on the Embedded Figures Test? J Child Psychol Psychiatry 38, 527-34 (1997). 717. Sebat, J. et al. Strong association of de novo copy number mutations with autism. *Science* **316**, 445-9 (2007). Laumonnier, F. et al. X-linked mental retardation and autism are associated with a mutation in the NLGN4 gene, a member of the neuroligin family. *Am J Hum Genet* **74**, 552-7 (2004). 718 719 Moessner, R. et al. Contribution of SHANK3 mutations to autism spectrum disorder. *Am J Hum Genet* **81**, 1289-97 (2007). Marshall, C.R. et al. Structural variation of chromosomes in autism spectrum disorder. *Am J Hum Genet* **82**, 477-88 (2008). 720 721. 722. 723. Liu, J. et al. A genomewide screen for autism susceptibility loci. Am J Hum Genet 69, 327-40 (2001). Pujana, M.A. et al. Human chromosome 15q11-q14 regions of rearrangements contain clusters of LCR15 duplicons. Eur J Hum Genet 10, 26-35 (2002) Smith, M. et al. Analysis of a 1-megabase deletion in 15q22-q23 in an autistic patient: identification of candidate genes for autism and of homologous DNA segments in 15q22-q23 and 15q11-q13. Am J Med Genet **96**, 765-70 (2000). 724 725. Christian, S.L. et al. Novel submicroscopic chromosomal abnormalities detected in autism spectrum disorder. Biol Psychiatry 63, 1111-7 (2008)726 Vorstman, J.A. et al. Identification of novel autism candidate regions through analysis of reported cytogenetic abnormalities associated with autism. Mol Psychiatry 11, 1, 18-28 (2006). 727 Abrahams, B.S. & Geschwind, D.H. Advances in autism genetics: on the threshold of a new neurobiology. Nat Rev Genet 9, 341-55 (2008).Szatmari, P. et al. Mapping autism risk loci using genetic linkage and chromosomal rearrangements. *Nat Genet* **39**, 319-28 (2007). Zhao, X. et al. A unified genetic theory for sporadic and inherited autism. *Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A* **104**, 12831-6 (2007). 728 729. Chklovskii, D.B., Mel, B.W. & Svoboda, K. Cortical rewiring and information storage. *Nature* **431**, 782-8 (2004). Dean, C. & Dresbach, T. Neuroligins and neurexins: linking cell adhesion, synapse formation and cognitive function. *Trends Neurosci* **29**, 730 731. 21-9 (2006) 732 Bakkaloglu, B. et al. Molecular cytogenetic analysis and resequencing of contactin associated protein-like 2 in autism spectrum disorders. Am J Hum Genet 82, 165-73 (2008). 733. Chubykin, A.A. et al. Dissection of synapse induction by neuroligins: effect of a neuroligin mutation associated with autism. J Biol Chem 280, 22365-74 (2005). 280, 2250-74 (2005).
Khosravani, H., Altier, C., Zamponi, G.W. & Colicos, M.A. The Arg473Cys-neuroligin-1 mutation modulates NMDA mediated synaptic transmission and receptor distribution in hippocampal neurons. *FEBS Lett* 579, 6587-94 (2005).
Meyer, G., Varoqueaux, F., Neeb, A., Oschlies, M. & Brose, N. The complexity of PDZ domain-mediated interactions at glutamatergic synapses: a case study on neuroligin. *Neuropharmacology* 47, 724-33 (2004). 734 735 Szatmari, P. et al. Mapping autism risk loci using genetic linkage and chromosomal rearrangements. *Nat Genet* **39**, 319-28 (2007). Dhossche, D. et al. Elevated plasma gamma-aminobutyric acid (GABA) levels in autistic youngsters: stimulus for a GABA hypothesis of 736. 737. autism. *Med Sci Monit* **8**, PR1-6 (2002). Blatt, G.J. et al. Density and distribution of hippocampal neurotransmitter receptors in autism: an autoradiographic study. *J Autism Dev* 738 Disord 31, 537-43 (2001). Curran, S. et al. An association analysis of microsatellite markers across the Prader-Willi/Angelman critical region on chromosome 15 739 (q11-13) and autism spectrum disorder. Am J Med Genet B Neuropsychiatr Genet 137B, 25-8 (2005). Bakker, A., van Kesteren, P.J., Gooren, L.J. & Bezemer, P.D. The prevalence of transsexualism in The Netherlands. Acta Psychiatr Scand 740 87, 237-8 (1993). Landen, M., Walinder, J. & Lundstrom, B. Incidence and sex ratio of transsexualism in Sweden. Acta Psychiatr Scand 93, 261-3 (1996). 741 Landen, M., Walinder, J. & Lundstrom, B. Prevalence, incidence and sex ratio of transsexualism. Acta Psychiatr Scand 93, 221-3 (1996). 742 743. 744. Loeb, L. & Shane, M. The resolution of a transsexual wish in a five-year-old boy. J Am Psychoanal Assoc **30**, 419-34 (1982). Green, R. Birth order and ratio of brothers to sisters in transsexuals. Psychol Med **30**, 789-95 (2000). Green, R. Family cooccurrence of "gender dysphoria": ten sibling or parent-child pairs. Arch Sex Behav 29, 499-507 (2000). Hyde, C. & Kenna, J.C. A male MZ twin pair, concordant for transsexualism, discordant for schizophrenia. Acta Psychiatr Scand 56, 265-745 746 75 (1977). 747. Coolidge, F.L., Thede, L.L. & Young, S.E. The heritability of gender identity disorder in a child and adolescent twin sample. Behav Genet 32, 251-7 (2002). Kruijver, F.P. et al. Male-to-female transsexuals have female neuron numbers in a limbic nucleus. J Clin Endocrinol Metab 85, 2034-41 748 (2000).749 Zhou, J.N., Hofman, M.A., Gooren, L.J. & Swaab, D.F. A sex difference in the human brain and its relation to transsexuality. Nature 378, 68-70 (1995). Berglund, H., Lindstrom, P., Dhejne-Helmy, C. & Savic, I. Male-to-female transsexuals show sex-atypical hypothalamus activation when smelling odorous steroids. *Cereb Cortex* 18, 1900-8 (2008). 750 Baba, T. et al. Association between polycystic ovary syndrome and female-to-male transsexuality. Hum Reprod 22, 1011-6 (2007) 751 Meyer-Bahlburg, H.F. et al. Gender change from female to male in classical congenital adrenal hyperplasia. Horm Behav 30, 319-32 752. (1996). Lin, L. et al. Variable phenotypes associated with aromatase (CYP19) insufficiency in humans. J Clin Endocrinol Metab 92, 982-90 753 (2007)De Gascun, C., Kelly, J., Salter, N., Lucey, J. & O'Shea, D. Gender identity disorder. Ir Med J 99, 146-8 (2006). 755 Swaab, D.F., Chung, W.C., Kruijver, F.P., Hofman, M.A. & Hestiantoro, A. Sex differences in the hypothalamus in the different stages of human life. *Neurobiol Aging* 24 Suppl 1, S1-16; discussion S17-9 (2003). Swaab, D.F., Chung, W.C., Kruijver, F.P., Hofman, M.A. & Ishunina, T.A. Sexual differentiation of the human hypothalamus. Adv Exp 756 Med Biol 511, 75-100; discussion 100-5 (2002). 757. McEwen, B. et al. Tracking the estrogen receptor in neurons: implications for estrogen-induced synapse formation. Proc Natl Acad Sci U SA 98, 7093-100 (2001) 758 Ostlund, H., Keller, E. & Hurd, Y.L. Estrogen receptor gene expression in relation to neuropsychiatric disorders. Ann NY Acad Sci 1007, 54-63 (2003). Fugger, H.N., Cunningham, S.G., Rissman, E.F. & Foster, T.C. Sex differences in the activational effect of ERalpha on spatial learning. 759 Horm Behav 34 163-70 (1998)

760 Li, C. et al. Estrogen alters hippocampal dendritic spine shape and enhances synaptic protein immunoreactivity and spatial memory in female mice. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A 101, 2185-90 (2004).

Hutchison, J.B., Beyer, C., Hutchison, R.E. & Wozniak, A. Sex differences in the regulation of embryonic brain aromatase. J Steroid Biochem Mol Biol **61**, 315-22 (1997). 765

- Manning, J.T., Bundred, P.E. & Flanagan, B.F. The ratio of 2nd to 4th digit length: a proxy for transactivation activity of the androgen receptor gene? *Med Hypotheses* 59, 334-6 (2002). 767
- ing, J.T., Scutt, D., Wilson, J. & Lewis-Jones, D.I. The ratio of 2nd to 4th digit length: a predictor of sperm numbers and 768. Man concentrations of testosterone, luteinizing hormone and oestrogen. Hum Reprod 13, 3000-4 (1998) 769 Voracek, M. & Dressler, S.G. Digit ratio (2D:4D) in twins: heritability estimates and evidence for a masculinized trait expression in
- voltext, in certicate, for the prostation of the provide the provided and expression in women from opposite-sex pairs. *Psychol Rep* 100, 115-26 (2007). Cattrall, F.R., Vollenhoven, B.J. & Weston, G.C. Anatomical evidence for in utero androgen exposure in women with polycystic ovary 770.
- syndrome. Fertil Steril 84, 1689-92 (2005). Brown, W.M., Hines, M., Fane, B.A. & Breedlove, S.M. Masculinized finger length patterns in human males and females with congenital 771.
- adrenal hyperplasia. Horm Behav 42, 380-6 (2002). Okten, A., Kalyoncu, M. & Yaris, N. The ratio of second- and fourth-digit lengths and congenital adrenal hyperplasia due to 21-772.
- hydroxylase deficiency. Early Hum Dev 70, 47-54 (2002). Schatzl, G. et al. High-grade prostate cancer is associated with low serum testosterone levels. Prostate 47, 52-8 (2001). 773
- 774. Crabbe, P. et al. Part of the interindividual variation in serum testosterone levels in healthy men reflects differences in androgen sensitivity and feedback set point: contribution of the androgen receptor polyglutamine tract polymorphism. J Clin Endocrinol Metab 92, 3604-10 (2007).
- Krithivas, K. et al. Evidence that the CAG repeat in the androgen receptor gene is associated with the age-related decline in serum 775 androgen levels in men. J Endocrinol 162, 137-42 (1999).
- 776 Honekopp, J., J, T.M. & Muller, C. Digit ratio (2D:4D) and physical fitness in males and females: Evidence for effects of prenatal androgens on sexually selected traits. Horm Behav 49, 545-9 (2006). 777
- Vermeersch, H., TSjoen, G., Kaufman, J.M. & Vincke, J. 2d:4d, sex steroid hormones and human psychological sex differences. *Horm Behav* 54, 340-6 (2008). 778 Honekopp, J., Bartholdt, L., Beier, L. & Liebert, A. Second to fourth digit length ratio (2D:4D) and adult sex hormone levels: new data
- and a meta-analytic review. Psychoneuroendocrinology 32, 313-21 (2007). 779
- 780
- Kaney, J.K. et al. Relative digit lengths and testosterone levels in Guinea baboons. *Horm Behav* 45, 285-90 (2004).
  Falter, C.M.A., M.; Davis, G.J. Testosterone: Activation of organization of spatial cognition? *Biological Psychology* 73, 132-140 (2006).
  Kempel, P.G., B; Klempau, J.; Zinsberger, P; Reuter, M.; Henning, J. Second-to-forth digit length, testosterone, spatial ability. 781 Intelligence, 215-230 (2005).
- 782. van Anders, S.M.H., Elizabeth, Testing the prenatal androgen hypothesis; measuring digit ratios, sexual orientation and spatial abilities in adults 47, 92-98 (2005). 783 Gandelman, R. Uterine position and the activation of male sexual activity in testosterone propionate-treated female guinea pigs. Horm
- Behav 20, 287-93 (1986) 784 Gandelman, R. & Graham, S. Singleton female mouse fetuses are subsequently unresponsive to the aggression-activating property of
- testosterone. *Physiol Behav* 37, 465-7 (1986). Luttge, W.G., Hall, N.R., Wallis, C.J. & Campbell, J.C. Stimulation of male and female sexual behavior in gonadectomized rats with 785
- estrogen and androgen therapy and its inhibition with concurrent anti-hormone therapy. *Physiol Behav* 14, 65-73 (1975). Cohen-Bendahan, C.C., Buitelaar, J.K., van Goozen, S.H., Orlebeke, J.F. & Cohen-Kettenis, P.T. Is there an effect of prenatal 786 testosterone on aggression and other behavioral traits? A study comparing same-sex and opposite-sex twin girls. Horm Behav 47, 230-7 (2005).
- 787 Resnick, S.M., Gottesman, II & McGue, M. Sensation seeking in opposite-sex twins: an effect of prenatal hormones? Behav Genet 23, 323-9 (1993).
- 788 Hines, M. Sex steroids and human behavior; prenatal androgen exposure and sex-typical play behavior in children. Ann N Y Acad Sci 1007, 272-82 (2003). Hines, M., Brook, C. & Conway, G.S. Androgen and psychosexual development: core gender identity, sexual orientation and recalled
- 789. childhood gender role behavior in women and men with congenital adrenal hyperplasia (CAH). J Sex Res 41, 75-81 (2004). Pasterski, V. et al. Increased aggression and activity level in 3- to 11-year-old girls with congenital adrenal hyperplasia (CAH). Horm 790.
- Behav 52, 368-74 (2007). Raisman, G. & Field, P.M. Sexual dimorphism in the neuropil of the preoptic area of the rat and its dependence on neonatal androgen. 791
- Brain Res 54, 1-29 (1973) 792 Cohen-Bendahan, C.C., Buitelaar, J.K., van Goozen, S.H. & Cohen-Kettenis, P.T. Prenatal exposure to testosterone and functional
- cerebral lateralization: a study in same-sex and opposite-sex twin girls. *Psychoneuroendocrinology* **29**, 911-6 (2004). de Bruin, E.I., Verheij, F., Wiegman, T. & Ferdinand, R.F. Differences in finger length ratio between males with autism, pervasive 793. developmental disorder-not otherwise specified, ADHD, and anxiety disorders, Dev Med Child Neurol 48, 962-5 (2006)
- ning, J.T., Baron-Cohen, S., Wheelwright, S. & Sanders, G. The 2nd to 4th digit ratio and autism. Dev Med Child Neurol 43, 160-4 794 (2001).
- Knickmeyer, R., Baron-Cohen, S., Raggatt, P. & Taylor, K. Foetal testosterone, social relationships, and restricted interests in children. J Child Psychol Psychiatry 46, 198-210 (2005). 795
- Knickmeyer, R., Baron-Cohen, S., Raggatt, P., Taylor, K. & Hackett, G. Fetal testosterone and empathy. Horm Behav 49, 282-92 (2006). 796 Knickmeyer, R.C. & Baron-Cohen, S. Fetal testosterone and sex differences in typical social development and in autism. J Child Neurol 797. 21, 825-45 (2006).
- Williams, J.H., Greenhalgh, K.D. & Manning, J.T. Second to fourth finger ratio and possible precursors of developmental 798 syschogathology in preschool children. *Early Hum Dev* **72**, 57-65 (2003). Ingudomnukul, E., Baron-Cohen, S., Wheelwright, S. & Knickmeyer, R. Elevated rates of testosterone-related disorders in women with
- 799. autism spectrum conditions. Horm Behav (2007) 800
- Knickmeyer, R. et al. Androgens and autistic traits: A study of individuals with congenital adrenal hyperplasia. Horm Behav 50, 148-53 (2006). 801
- Alexander, G.M. & Peterson, B.S. Testing the prenatal hormone hypothesis of tic-related disorders: gender identity and gender role behavior. Dev Psychopathol 16, 407-20 (2004). 802
- Schmidt, P.J., Nieman, L.K., Danaceau, M.A., Adams, L.F. & Rubinow, D.R. Differential behavioral effects of gonadal steroids in women with and in those without premenstrual syndrome. N Engl J Med 338, 209-16 (1998). 803 Faber, P.W. et al. The N-terminal domain of the human androgen receptor is encoded by one, large exon. Mol Cell Endocrinol 61, 257-62
- (1989). Buchanan, G. et al. Structural and functional consequences of glutamine tract variation in the androgen receptor. Hum Mol Genet 13, 804 1677-92 (2004).

Rapp, P.R., Morrison, J.H. & Roberts, J.A. Cyclic estrogen replacement improves cognitive function in aged ovariectomized rhesus monkeys. J Neurosci 23, 5708-14 (2003). 761 762

Rapp, S.R. et al. Effect of estrogen plus progestin on global cognitive function in postmenopausal women: the Women's Health Initiative Memory Study: a randomized controlled trial. *JAMA* **289**, 2663-72 (2003). Wang, L., Andersson, S., Warner, M. & Gustafsson, J.A. Morphological abnormalities in the brains of estrogen receptor beta knockout 763.

mice. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A 98, 2792-6 (2001). 764 Sato, T. et al. Brain masculinization requires androgen receptor function. Proc Natl Acad Sci U S A 101, 1673-8 (2004).

Lutchmaya, S., Baron-Cohen, S., Raggatt, P., Knickmeyer, R. & Manning, J.T. 2nd to 4th digit ratios, fetal testosterone and estradiol. Early Hum Dev 77, 23-8 (2004). 766.

- Kim, J.J. et al. Androgen receptor gene CAG repeat polymorphism in women with polycystic ovary syndrome. *Fertil Steril* (2008). Palazzolo, I. et al. The role of the polyglutamine tract in androgen receptor. *J Steroid Biochem Mol Biol* **108**, 245-53 (2008). Shah, N.A. et al. Association of Androgen Receptor CAG Repeat Polymorphism and Polycystic Ovary Syndrome. *J Clin Endocrinol* 816. Metab 93, 1939-45 (2008). Westberg, L. & Eriksson, E. Sex steroid-related candidate genes in psychiatric disorders. J Psychiatry Neurosci 33, 319-30 (2008).
- 817

<sup>805</sup> Chamberlain, N.L., Driver, E.D. & Miesfeld, R.L. The length and location of CAG trinucleotide repeats in the androgen receptor Nterminal domain affect transactivation function. Nucleic Acids Res 22, 3181-6 (1994).

Choong, C.S., Kemppainen, J.A., Zhou, Z.X. & Wilson, E.M. Reduced androgen receptor gene expression with first exon CAG repeat expansion. *Mol Endocrinol* **10**, 1527-35 (1996). 806 Ding, D., Xu, L., Menon, M., Reddy, G.P. & Barrack, E.R. Effect of a short CAG (glutamine) repeat on human androgen receptor 807

function. Prostate 58, 23-32 (2004). Gao, T., Marcelli, M. & McPhaul, M.J. Transcriptional activation and transient expression of the human androgen receptor. J Steroid 808

Biochem Mol Biol 59, 9-20 (1996) Irvine, R.A. et al. Inhibition of p160-mediated coactivation with increasing androgen receptor polyglutamine length. Hum Mol Genet 9. 809

<sup>267-74 (2000)</sup> 810. Mhatre, A.N. et al. Reduced transcriptional regulatory competence of the androgen receptor in X-linked spinal and bulbar muscular

atrophy. Nat Genet 5, 184-8 (1993). Wang, C.K. et al. DNA haplotype analysis of CAG repeat in Taiwanese Huntington's disease patients. Eur Neurol 52, 96-100 (2004). 811.

Gobrogge, K.L., Breedlove, S.M. & Klump, K.L. Genetic and environmental influences on 2D:4D finger length ratios: a study of monozygotic and dizygotic male and female twins. Arch Sex Behav 37, 112-8 (2008). 812 Jaaskelainen, J., Korhonen, S., Voutilainen, R., Hippelainen, M. & Heinonen, S. Androgen receptor gene CAG length polymorphism in women with polycystic ovary syndrome. Fertil Steril 83, 1724-8 (2005). 813.

<sup>814</sup> 

<sup>815</sup> 

Kooy, R.F. et al. CAG repeat contraction in the androgen receptor gene in three brothers with mental retardation. *Am J Med Genet* **85**, 209-13 (1999). 818

<sup>819</sup> Yaffe, K. et al. Androgen receptor CAG repeat polymorphism is associated with cognitive function in older men. Biol Psychiatry 54, 943-6 (2003).

Geng, Y.G. et al. Comparison of the polymorphisms of androgen receptor gene and estrogen alpha and beta gene between adolescent females with first-onset major depressive disorder and controls. *Int J Neurosci* **117**, 539-47 (2007). 820 821.

Rajender, S. et al. Reduced CAG repeats length in androgen receptor gene is associated with violent criminal behavior. Int J Legal Med **122**, 367-72 (2008). Brockschmidt, F.F., Nothen, M.M. & Hillmer, A.M. The two most common alleles of the coding GGN repeat in the androgen receptor 822

ene cause differences in protein function. J Mol Endocrinol 39, 1-8 (2007). 823. Werner, R. et al. The A645D mutation in the hinge region of the human androgen receptor (AR) gene modulates AR activity, depending

on the context of the polymorphic glutamine and glycine repeats. J Clin Endocrinol Metab 91, 3515-20 (2006). Lundin, K.B., Giwercman, Y.L., Rylander, L., Hagmar, L. & Giwercman, A. Androgen receptor gene GGN repeat length and 824

Landin, R.D., Orderenar, T.D., Kylander, E., Hagina, E. & Greenar, A. Andreen exproductive characteristics in young Swedish men. *Eur J Endocrinol* 155, 347-54 (2006).
Ding, D., Xu, L., Menon, M., Reddy, G.P. & Barrack, E.R. Effect of GGC (glycine) repeat length polymorphism in the human androgen receptor on androgen action. *Prostate* 62, 133-9 (2005).
Chang, B.L. et al. Polymorphic GGC repeats in the androgen receptor gene are associated with hereditary and sporadic prostate cancer 825

<sup>826</sup> 

risk. Hum Genet 110, 122-9 (2002). Hsing, A.W. et al. Polymorphic CAG and GGN repeat lengths in the androgen receptor gene and prostate cancer risk: a population-based 827 case-control study in China. Cancer Res 60, 5111-6 (2000).

Zeegers, M.P., Kiemeney, L.A., Nieder, A.M. & Ostrer, H. How strong is the association between CAG and GGN repeat length polymorphisms in the androgen receptor gene and prostate cancer risk? *Cancer Epidemiol Biomarkers Prev* 13, 1765-71 (2004). 828

Ellis, J.A., Stebbing, M. & Harrap, S.B. Polymorphism of the androgen receptor gene is associated with male pattern baldness. J Invest Dermatol 116, 452-5 (2001). 829

Hillmer, A.M. et al. Genetic variation in the human androgen receptor gene is the major determinant of common early-onset androgenetic alopecia. Am J Hum Genet 77, 140-8 (2005). 830

Ferlin, A. et al. Androgen receptor gene CAG and GGC repeat lengths in idiopathic male infertility. Mol Hum Reprod 10, 417-21 (2004). 831 832 Edwards, S.M. et al. Androgen receptor polymorphisms: association with prostate cancer risk, relapse and overall survival. Int J Cancer 84, 458-65 (1999)

Sasaki, M. et al. GGC and StuI polymorphism on the androgen receptor gene in endometrial cancer patients. Biochem Biophys Res 833 Commun 329, 100-4 (2005).

Ellis, J.A. et al. Baldness and the androgen receptor: the AR polyglycine repeat polymorphism does not confer susceptibility to 834 androgenetic alopecia. Hum Genet 121, 451-7 (2007).

Ogawa, S. et al. Association of estrogen receptor beta gene polymorphism with bone mineral density. *Biochem Biophys Res Commun* 269, 537-41 (2000). 835 836

Takeo, C. et al. Association of cytosine-adenine repeat polymorphism of the estrogen receptor-beta gene with menopausal symptoms. Gend Med 2, 96-105 (2005). 837

Westberg, L et al. Polymorphisms of the androgen receptor gene and the estrogen receptor beta gene are associated with androgen levels in women. J Clin Endocrinol Metab 86, 2562-8 (2001). 838 Dunning, A.M. et al. A systematic review of genetic polymorphisms and breast cancer risk. Cancer Epidemiol Biomarkers Prev 8, 843-54

<sup>(1999).</sup> 839

Berstein, L.M. et al. CYP19 gene polymorphism in endometrial cancer patients. *J Cancer Res Clin Oncol* **127**, 135-8 (2001). Haiman, C.A. et al. Genetic variation at the CYP19A1 locus predicts circulating estrogen levels but not breast cancer risk in postmenopausal women. *Cancer Res* **67**, 1893-7 (2007). 840

<sup>841.</sup> Haiman, C.A. et al. A tetranucleotide repeat polymorphism in CYP19 and breast cancer risk. Int J Cancer 87, 204-10 (2000). 842

Sharp, L., Cardy, A.H., Cotton, S.C. & Little, J. CYP17 gene polymorphisms: prevalence and associations with hormone levels and related factors. a HuGE review. *Am J Epidemiol* **160**, 729-40 (2004). Matsumoto, Y. et al. Association study of the cytochrome P450 17 gene polymorphism with personality traits in healthy subjects. *Behav* 843 Brain Res 194, 21-4 (2008).

<sup>844</sup> Comings, D.E. et al. A multivariate analysis of 59 candidate genes in personality traits: the temperament and character inventory. Clin Genet 58, 375-85 (2000).

<sup>845</sup> Gerra, G. et al. Neurotransmitters, neuroendocrine correlates of sensation-seeking temperament in normal humans. Neuropsychobiology 39 207-13 (1999)

<sup>846</sup> King, A.C., Errico, A.L. & Parsons, O.A. Eysenck's personality dimensions and sex steroids in male abstinent alcoholics and

nonalcoholics: an exploratory study. *Biol Psychol* **39**, 103-13 (1995). Olweus, D., Mattsson, A., Schalling, D. & Low, H. Testosterone, aggression, physical, and personality dimensions in normal adolescent 847. males. Psychosom Med 42, 253-69 (1980).

Pope, H.G., Jr., Kouri, E.M. & Hudson, J.I. Effects of supraphysiologic doses of testosterone on mood and aggression in normal men: a 848 randomized controlled trial. Arch Gen Psychiatry 57, 133-40; discussion 155-6 (2000). 849

Kouri, E.M., Lukas, S.E., Pope, H.G., Jr. & Oliva, P.S. Increased aggressive responding in male volunteers following the administration of gradually increasing doses of testosterone cypionate. Drug Alcohol Depend 40, 73-9 (1995). van Honk, J., Peper, J.S. & Schutter, D.J. Testosterone reduces unconscious fear but not consciously experienced anxiety: implications for the disorders of fear and anxiety. *Biol Psychiatry* 58, 218-25 (2005). 850

<sup>851</sup> Hermans, E.J., Ramsey, N.F. & van Honk, J. Exogenous testosterone enhances responsiveness to social threat in the neural circuitry of social aggression in humans. *Biol Psychiatry* **63**, 263-70 (2008).

Spencer, J.L. et al. Uncovering the mechanisms of estrogen effects on hippocampal function. *Front Neuroendocrinol* 29, 219-37 (2008). Hajszan, T., MacLusky, N.J., Johansen, J.A., Jordan, C.L. & Leranth, C. Effects of androgens and estradiol on spine synapse formation in 861 862 the prefrontal cortex of normal and testicular feminization mutant male rats. Endocrinology 148, 1963-7 (2007)

- Transexualism. *Biological Psychiatry* (2008). Ahmadian, A. et al. Single-nucleotide polymorphism analysis by pyrosequencing. *Anal Biochem* **280**, 103-10 (2000). Nordfors, L. et al. Large-scale genotyping of single nucleotide polymorphisms by Pyrosequencingtrade mark and validation against the 5'nuclease (Taqman((R))) assay. *Hum Mutat* **19**, 395-401 (2002). van den Boom, D. & Ehrich, M. Discovery and identification of sequence polymorphisms and mutations with MALDI-TOF MS. *Methods* 872. 873.
- Mol Biol 366, 287-306 (2007). 874 Elfving, B., Madsen, J. & Knudsen, G.M. Neuroimaging of the serotonin reuptake site requires high-affinity ligands. Synapse 61, 882-8
- (2007).Milak, M.S. et al. Effects of tryptophan depletion on the binding of [11C]-DASB to the serotonin transporter in baboons: response to 875
- acute serotonin deficiency. *Biol Psychiatry* **57**, 102-6 (2005). Ramamoorthy, S., Giovanetti, E., Qian, Y. & Blakely, R.D. Phosphorylation and regulation of antidepressant-sensitive serotonin transporters. *J Biol Chem* **273**, 2458-66 (1998). 876
- Treffert, D.A.C., D.D. Inside the Mind of a Savant. Scientific American 293(2005).
  Heaton, P. & Wallace, G.L. Annotation: the savant syndrome. J Child Psychol Psychiatry 45, 899-911 (2004). 877
- 878 879
- Ekman, P., Sorenson, E.R. & Friesen, W.V. Pan-cultural elements in facial displays of emotion. *Science* **164**, 86-8 (1969). Meyer, J.H. et al. Elevated monoamine oxidase a levels in the brain: an explanation for the monoamine imbalance of major depression. 880

- 883 Callicott, J.H. et al. Complexity of prefrontal cortical dysfunction in schizophrenia: more than up or down. Am J Psychiatry 160, 2209-15 (2003).
- 884 Corlett, P.R. et al. Disrupted prediction-error signal in psychosis: evidence for an associative account of delusions. Brain 130, 2387-400 (2007).

<sup>852</sup> 

Arnold, A.P. Sex chromosomes and brain gender. Nat Rev Neurosci 5, 701-8 (2004). Merchenthaler, I., Lane, M.V., Numan, S. & Dellovade, T.L. Distribution of estrogen receptor alpha and beta in the mouse central 853. nervous system: in vivo autoradiographic and immunocytochemical analyses. J Comp Neurol **473**, 270-91 (2004). Shughrue, P.J. & Merchenthaler, I. Distribution of estrogen receptor beta immunoreactivity in the rat central nervous system. J Comp 854

Neurol 436, 64-81 (2001).

Neurol **430**, 04-61 (2001). Cooke, B.M. & Woolley, C.S. Sexually dimorphic synaptic organization of the medial amygdala. *J Neurosci* **25**, 10759-67 (2005). Goldstein, J.M. et al. Normal sexual dimorphism of the adult human brain assessed by in vivo magnetic resonance imaging. *Cereb Cortex* 855 856. 11, 490-7 (2001)

Bailey, A.A. & Hurd, P.L. Finger length ratio (2D:4D) correlates with physical aggression in men but not in women. Biol Psychol 68, 857. 215-22 (2005)

<sup>858.</sup> Lainhart, J.E. Advances in autism neuroimaging research for the clinician and geneticist. Am J Med Genet C Semin Med Genet 142C, 33-9 (2006)

<sup>859.</sup> Frith, C. What do imaging studies tell us about the neural basis of autism? Novartis Found Symp 251, 149-66; discussion 166-76, 281-97 (2003)

<sup>860</sup> Frith, U. Emanuel Miller lecture: confusions and controversies about Asperger syndrome. J Child Psychiatry 45, 672-86 (2004).

MacLusky, NJ, Hajszan, T., Prange-Kiel, J. & Leranth, C. Androgen modulation of hippocampal synaptic plasticity. *Neuroscience* 138, 957-65 (2006). 863 864

Leranth, C., Hajszan, T. & MacLusky, N.J. Androgens increase spine synapse density in the CA1 hippocampal subfield of ovariectomized female rats. J Neurosci 24, 495-9 (2004). 865

Kallai, J. et al. MRI-assessed volume of left and right hippocampi in females correlates with the relative length of the second and fourth fingers (the 2D:4D ratio). Psychiatry Res 140, 199-210 (2005). 866

Akhmadeev, A.V. & Kalimullina, L.B. Dendroarchitectonics of neurons in the posterior cortical nucleus of the amygdaloid body of the rat brain as influenced by gender and neonatal androgenization. *Neurosci Behav Physiol* 35, 393-7 (2005). 867. Kim, S.J., Foster, D.L. & Wood, R.I. Prenatal testosterone masculinizes synaptic input to gonadotropin-releasing hormone neurons in sheep. Biol Reprod 61, 599-605 (1999).

Cahill, L. Why sex matters for neuroscience. Nat Rev Neurosci 7, 477-84 (2006). 868

De Vries, G.J. Minireview: Sex differences in adult and developing brains: compensation, compensation. Endocrinology 869 145, 1063-8 (2004).

<sup>870.</sup> Hare, L.P.B.F.J.S.P.N.B.E.V.T.K.a.V.R.H. Androgen Receptor (AR) Repeat Length Polymorphism Associated with Male-to-female Transsexualism. Biological Psychiatry (2008). 871

Arch Gen Psychiatry 63, 1209-16 (2006). 881

Rosa-Neto, P. et al. Measurement of brain regional alpha-[11C]methyl-L-tryptophan trapping as a measure of serotonin synthesis in medication-free patients with major depression. Arch Gen Psychiatry 61, 556-63 (2004). Callicott, J.H. et al. Abnormal fMRI response of the dorsolateral prefrontal cortex in cognitively intact siblings of patients with 882. schizophrenia. Am J Psychiatry 160, 709-19 (2003).